

CHICHESTER INSTITUTE OF HIGHER EDUCATION

An accredited college of the
UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHAMPTON

THE PLACE OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF CHILDREN'S WORLDVIEWS

Volume 2 of 1

by Catherine Margaret Ota

Doctor of Philosophy

School of Religion & Theology

June 1998

This thesis has been completed as a requirement for a
higher degree of the University of Southampton.

CONTENTS

VOLUME II

Appendix A : data from St Anne's School

Appendix B : data from St Beatrice's School

Appendix C : data from St Christopher's School

Appendix D : data from St Dominic's School

Appendix E : Questionnaires

Bibliography

Appendix A

Transcript – St Anne’s RC Primary School

Transcript 1 Zoe’s Story

group interview 3

‘My picture is of some fireworks. Over in Ireland, my family’s over there and they celebrate Halloween really good and they have loads and loads of fireworks and they dress up and play trick or treat and go everywhere and I stayed for Halloween and I missed a couple of days off school. It was really excellent. I went trick or treat and I had loads of sweets in my bag and someone stole my bag and I didn’t even get to eat any of them! My Granny and all my cousins and everything are in Ireland. My Mum said she might send me over and Aunty Anne would put me up and I could stay for more, like three weeks or something because my other cousin, Molly, she lives in London, she went over there for a **month**. Every time we’ve been there we only stay a little while, a week or something. It’s nice in Ireland because my cousin, she only lives across the road from my Gran and we always get up quite early and play. Ireland is better than here because um, my cousin Seamus is alot of fun and cos all my cousins, they don’t live on busy roads, on their road, not much cars go there and its a dead end and ...you can just play around. In Ireland they go to church every Sunday. Everyone on my Mum’s side is all Catholic but all my cousins on my Dad’s side are not cos he’s not Catholic, he’s Church of England. Catholics, they make their first communion and believe in God, go to church and Church of England, they don’t, they just er, they don’t believe in God, they don’t go to church.’

Transcript 2
Zoe and Sinead

group interview 3

Zoe: sometimes in Ireland they say, 'Father, Son and Holy Ghost'. Its the same as Spirit but they say Ghost sometimes.

Q: so what does the Holy Spirit do?

Zoe: don't know

Q: where is the Holy Spirit?

Zoe: up in heaven?

Sinead: our spirit

Zoe: in your heart

Q: oh inside you?

Zoe: you see when we die they bury our body but our spirit goes up to heaven.

Transcript 3
Robert on Ireland

from second interview with Robert and Stephen

'Most of my family are in Ireland too. But we barely go there now cos we've got like, its like Stephen, we've only got one person working, that's my Dad and other people have two people working. He's a taxi driver, he gets home at half one, waits two hours, leaves the car outside, cos we've got cable all he does it watch that, football or the cartoon network. Cos he works, well he gets home at half one at night, we don't meet much cos he sleeps in the day and that'.

Transcript 4

Robert and Richard on Football

from second interview with Richard and Robert

Robert: I didn't used to like football but then when I was 2 my Dad used to teach me to play, so now I play for some teams, I've played a match for the school

Richard: I've played for the school too

Q: is it good being in the school teams?

Richard: a bit nervous

Robert: yeh and then I play for the cubs, every season, as a relief, and then I play for junior _ which is [local team]'s under 9s and in September I'll be in the under 10s

Q: so does your Dad come along and watch you?

Robert: most of the time

Richard: I've watched Robert's cub match, haven't I Robert?

Robert: yeh

Q: do you like having people watching you when you play?

Robert: yeh, our high scored for the cubs, is er 15-0

Richard: I've played for a Tottenham club, but it's not in London though

Robert: and for the junior _, the high score is 2-0 and I scored one of them!

Q: so are you a bit of a hero?

Robert: yeh, and every time I play, cos in the cubs we play loads and loads of games, and there's only one game I haven't scored in

Q: do you try and copy Giggs or do you have your own style?

Robert: um, some of its my own and sometimes I copy the players

Q: and who sort of coaches you? Your Dad or your Uncle?

Robert: my Dad helps me and my Uncle and for the cubs we used to have a man called _ that used to come and help. You get a bit nervous on your first game, but then you get used to it. The best bit is when you score goals. Its like you're really happy, I scored a overhead kick for my club Tottenham and I scored the first goal of the season, in the first game and then I scored the last goal in the last game. This season I've got over 34 goals, I've done better than Alan Shearer, I've done loads. I'd like to be a footballer when I grow up. I've had little injuries though. I've done a Kinesman before, someone tackled me from behind. They tackled me from behind and my legs got tangled up so I jumped on the floor. My Mum comes and watches me sometimes, she

supports Man U. My Dad supports [local team] and he just supports them if they're playing in the premiership. My Dad supports Everton as well! My big sister supports Man U and my little sister, she's 2 years old, she wants the kit and we might get her one for her birthday and my other sister supports Manchester United too.

Q: has football always been important to you then?

Robert: mostly

Richard: yeh, mostly. I've supported Tottenham since I was 2 and I've got a scarf and a little woolly jumper that my Granny made for me and its got Man United on it

Q: do you see your grandparents much?

Richard: they're mostly in Italy but we go and visit them, we're going this summer, we might be going to Spain as well ...my grandparents like give me football stickers, that's why I like going up there

Q: ...do your Grandma and Granddad like football?

Richard: my Granddad does, in Italy he supports Juventus, so do I

Q: so do you talk about football with him when you see him?

Richard: yeh.

Transcript 5

Robert and Richard on Football and Fathers

from second interview with Richard and Robert

Q: so what would you say was the most important thing in your life then?

Richard: my family really and my pets

Q: ...so what's the most important thing to you Robert?

Robert: football, no, it's not that important to me, football, cos things come before football

Q: things like your family you mean?

Robert: yeh

Q: why are they more important?

Richard: because they've brought you up

Robert: yeh, and like my Dad taught me how to play

Richard: yeh, that's what happened with me

Q: so is that why its so important to you? Because of your Dad?

Robert: yeh

Q: do you think it wouldn't be so important to you if your Dad didn't like it?

Robert: no, cos he was the one who told me about it and taught me how to play

Q: so your Dad's very important to you as well?

Robert: if he didn't teach me I wouldn't be as good as I am

Richard: so really it's all down to your Dad?

Robert: yeh, he always teaches me when he gets a day off

Richard: yeh, that's what my Dad does, he takes me up to the park

Q: and do you discuss things like tactics and things like that?

Richard: yeh, he teaches us one twos, sometimes Robert's Dad comes and we all go together

Q: it sounds like good fun

Robert: yeh, and then we have a muck around and play against the older boys

Richard: yeh, remember that team we played, we thrashed them.

Q: what other things do you do with your Dad?

Richard: my dad gets my magazine, *Shoot*

Robert: not much because he only gets two days off a week

Q: do you see much of him or not?

Robert: not really

Richard: my Dad works 4 days, he's off 4 days, works 4 days, off four days. . . he works at *Edwards*, he does shift work, on week days he finishes at 7:15 and its 8:15 by the time he gets home.

Transcript 6

Nicolas on what makes a pet special

group interview 4

'I had a goldfish but it died. My dog died too, that was sad, I really wanted it back. My cat is special. I have to look after a dog, it isn't somebody's that I know, but we look after a dog. It was found on the tube station at London and he gets up on you, he jumps all over you, in your arms. Pets are good, they're fun to keep and you've got somebody to keep you company'.

Transcript 7

Pets

group interview 5

Q: what's nice about having a pet, what makes it special?

Roisin: cos they're nice and cuddly

Abigail: because you can feel that you can really look after it and take care of it

Mark: if at any time I'm upset about something like, um, someone in my family's died, um, one of my cats, or both of them, [they] always comes to me to um, comfort me

Charlotte: when I cry, um, at home right, my cats come up to me and put their paws up

Natasha: it's nice cos then you can cuddle them

Charlotte: my one's nice and cuddly and when he's ___ all his fur goes up -

Mark: once right, I had this rabbit and it started running around and then it died

Roisin: I had two, no three fishes and all three of them died

Q: what happens when animals die?

Natasha: they go down the um, plug hole *(laughs)*

Charlotte: when our fish die, we put them down the toilet

Abigail: I feel really sad because if you actually see a fish or a hamster, and you, you really look after it, you feel really sad when it dies.

Transcript 8

The Death of a Pet

group interview 6

Jenni: I had a rabbit but it died, it was called Thumper.

Q: is it quite sad when pets die?

Mike: oh, I've never really had a pet die of my own really, so I don't really know about it

Matthew: me, me and my brother, right, one of our guinea pigs died on my birthday, and one died on my brother's birthday. We buried them in the back garden.

Mike: my Mum put him under the stairs, the old hamster, cos we haven't got a garden, well, we have got a garden but it hasn't got any grass. We took it to the tip.

Q: why did you bury yours rather than throw it in the bin or something?
Matthew: throw a guinea pig in the bin! (*Laughs*)
Q: well, he threw his away
Mike: no, but it was a little hamster and it was my sister's but we would have buried it but we haven't got any grass
Q: why is it important to bury them rather than, than -
Adam: so they go up
Q: up to where?
Adam: up, up in the ceiling
Q: seriously, why would you bury them rather than anything else?
Adam: I dunno
Matthew: so it can eat the soil
Mike: cos like if you put them in the rubbish and they go to the tip, they'll squash and then they won't like it, but if you bury 'em its nice cos you can put a cross there, but then the worms eat them, that's the problem.
Matthew: but if you put them in the tip you know, cos there's those spiky things and they'd all get holes in their body
Mike: oh yeh, that's true
Q: what do you think Jenni? (*Pulls face*) You buried your rabbit did you?
Jenni: you've got to bury them 'cause then they can go to bunny heaven
Mike: I think hamsters go to hamster heaven (*one boy laughs*) yeh, they've gotta though.

Transcript 9 Heaven for Pets

group interview 1

Maria: they go to animal heaven
Q: they go to animal heaven? So is that a separate heaven, a different heaven?
Bonnie: yeh
Helen: except for my dog
Maria: it's the same heaven but a different room cos, cos we all go to God's house when we die
Q: so is it like a proper house?
Maria: yeh, a proper palace.

Transcript 10

Learning About God at Church

group interview 1

Q: so you learn about God in RE, do you learn about anything else?

Stephen: Jesus

Martin: people in Jesus' life

Maria: the animals

Stephen: the apostles

Q: Miss Armstrong tells you all about this does she?

Maria: yeh

Martin: well, we already know some of it

Q: you already know some of it?

Robert: we know all of it

Q: so do you learn about God anywhere else?

Helen: yeh, church

Q: at church? So you go to church do you?

all: yeh, yeh.

Transcript 11

Serving at Church

group interview 4

Q: you were saying about church being boring?

Keiron: yeh

Q: and you have masses here don't you? At school as well don't you?

Paul: I'm learning how to help the priest so that's all right

Q: so do you like the serving?

Paul: no

James: I do

Nicholas: I do

Paul: when I first started doing it I thought, cor, this is gonna be really good, I can't wait. Then after the first time I thought oh, its boring.

Keiron: I really like it, I, I serve

Nicholas: [it's good to] serve, cos you've got something better to do

Matthew: I like to serve more than sitting down cos you um, get to do more stuff, like ...you get to take the candles up for the gospel and set up the altar.

Transcript 12

Early Comments About the School

group interview 5

Charlotte: I don't like it

Natasha: boring

Roisin: boring, I don't like it because, like, some of the teachers are strict

Natasha: Mr Adams is, Miss Armstrong is sort of. She always shouts at us though. Most of the teachers are ok, except for Mr Adams

Ryan: like there's some things that we already know, like the Victorians.

Roisin: we always do things over and over again, like last year we done Victorians and the last year after we did Victorians and now this year we're doing Victorians.

Charlotte: um, I don't like working, I only like drawing pictures.

Abigail: I don't really like the school very much because its a bit boring and we always have to do work. I would like to do more drawing.

Transcript 13

Religious Identity

group interview 6

Q: what makes this school special if it's a Catholic school? Or doesn't it make any difference, are all schools like this do you think?

Adam: well, there's more religion but -

Mike: its better to go to a Catholic school cos they talk about God so much, but I hate it when they do that cos its really boring, yeh. But I wouldn't like to go to a not Catholic school, I don't know why.

Q: do you think its better that people talk about God then?

Mike: no cos every time we go into assembly he talks about the same thing over and over and over. They just talk about God, he's a very nice man and every time they tell you a story about him

Q: what other things do you think they should talk about then if it's really boring when they talk about the same thing?

Matthew: I don't know cos it is a Catholic school

Mike: I think people should talk about God, but not -

Matthew: but not all the time, cos everyday its always the same story over and over again

Mike: Mr Adams and the teachers they always go on about God yeh, as if, as if they know that he's really, really true, but we don't know -

Matthew: yeh, they don't know

Q: but some people really do believe that don't they?

Mike: yeh, but they still aren't really sure

Q: and there's no way of being able to prove it is there?

Matthew: I don't really know cos I just keep on falling asleep

Q: do you think there's a God then Matthew, cos you didn't say did you?

Matthew: yeh

Mike: I think there is a God, I just don't believe in him that much

Matthew: its like Michael said, cos I don't really know. It's like Father Christmas

Mike: cos you want to believe in God in case he's true but then if he's not true then ...its not worth doing all this stuff.

Transcript 14 **Favourite Lessons**

group interview 5

Q: what lessons do you like?

Mark: um, art

Natasha: P.E.

Roisin: maths

Ryan: I like P.E.

Mark: yeh, and I like maths as well

Charlotte: science

Ryan: I like science

Roisin: I know what I like about science, well we had this little um, crystal thing and when you put it into water it goes purple and if it goes on your hands, your hands um, burn

Mark: and if you put um, sugar into water and um mix it around, it um, dissolves

Roisin: and when we did it the other time we put like a crystal. Not one of the purple ones, a different one, into it and it broke

Mark: sometimes it makes a different colour

Roisin: yeh and it made a reddy colour, it went orangy.

Transcript 15
More Engaged Perceptions About School

From second interview with Robert and Richard

Richard: I like maths yeh, I like science, I hate geography, I hate tests

Q: but because it's a Catholic school you don't just do religion stuff in RE lessons do you? You do it at other times as well, like assemblies and things don't you?

Richard: yeh, unfortunately, well, all Mr Adams speaks about is God and -

Robert: God, God, God and God

Richard: yeh

Q: do you think that's interesting?

Richard: some bits are, like when he rose from the dead

Robert: he just keeps on telling us the same bit over and over again

Richard: yeh, every year he tells us the same bit about, it's hard to believe that someone rose from the dead in it?

Robert: yeh

Q: that's one of the interesting bits is it?

Richard: yeh

Q: what other bits do you like about it?

Richard: Easter, yeh, that's good, and Christmas.

Transcript 16
RE

group interview 2

Gemma: it stands for religious education and its just part of the national curriculum

Q: its part of the national curriculum?

Sarah: yeh

Gemma: so that's why we do it

Q: this is a Catholic school isn't it, so is it done in a particular way then?

Gemma: yeh

Richard: no.

Transcript 17
More on RE

group interview 1

Bonnie: well, we did writing and in one of it we did a circle and you had to do some things that God made like the earth, the sun um -

Maria: the light

Bonnie: um, the world

Stephen: the heavens

Q: the heavens?

Helen: I know, the animals

Bonnie: the fish.

Transcript 18
RE Again – Dry Responses

group interview 3

Q: what sort of things do you study in it though?

Sinead: er, saints

Michael: saints

Q: what do you think of RE then?

Michael: it's alright

Q: do you learn much about God in RE?

all: yeh

Jethro: no.

Transcript 19
Beyond RE Lessons to the Abstract

group interview 3

Q: Why is someone a saint?

Craig: I don't know, they die and go to heaven to help Jesus

Jethro: but we're kind and we're not saints

Michael: when you, when you're really good about God and that.

Q: what happens? How do you become a saint?

Robert: you become an angel

Q: so who asks you? Who gives you the choice?

Craig: Jesus

Jethro: when you die -

Michael: no, God

Craig: God.

Transcript 20

Prayer

group interview 1

Q: do you pray to God at all?

all: yeh!

Bonnie: I pray every night

Maria: before I eat dinner, before I eat lunch and before I eat breakfast

Q: why do you do that before you eat food?

Maria: well, to say thank you

Stephen: you **have** to

Martin: I have to

Q: do you say a lot of prayers in school?

all: yeh

Maria: we're always saying prayers, we say -

Bonnie: I always say in the evening is - oh, I forgot the prayer now

Stephen: rub a dub dub, thanks for the grub (*all laugh*)

Robert: that's for after grace

Q: so are prayers important do you think?

all: yeh

Q: is it important to say them? Does it help you at all?

all: yeh

Martin: it helps you to calm down.

Transcript 21

More on Prayer

group interview 2

Q: do you say any prayers at assembly?

All: yes

Cedric: the Our Father

Emily: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name -

Joseph: that's the best bit about the assemblies, cos the assemblies are so boring!

Q: and the best bit's the praying?

Emily: yeh

Richard: yeh, and I like praying in our classes as well

Q: and you pray in your classes as well don't you?

Emily: yeh, at lunchtime, in the morning

Sarah: in the morning

Gemma: its only three times a day

Q: why do you pray then?

Gemma: cos we're Christian

Emily: because we're Catholics and that

Gemma: cos we've always done it.

Transcript 22

Assembly

group interview 2

Emily: oh, a bit boring (*on assembly*)

Joseph: boring

Richard: your worst nightmare

Q: do you not have any good assemblies?

Richard: a few

Emily: only when it's a play

Richard: when its good work assembly its good

Emily: yeh, good work assembly, the teachers choose three children and from each class and they go up and if they do good work and they get put, put into a um, black book.

Transcript 23

School Mass

group interview 3

Q: someone was telling me that the younger children go out half way through

Zoe: yes because they haven't made their first communion and the people in the higher class, they stay and they can have the bread and wine, but I don't drink the wine. The younger children aren't allowed to stay.

Q: do you think it's difficult for the little ones to understand what's going on in the mass then?

Sinead: yes

Zoe: yeh

Q: How would you try to explain to them what was going on?

Zoe: you couldn't really

Q: no? Do you think it's very difficult to understand?

Zoe: yes

Sinead: when I was little I didn't understand it

Q: what do you think now?

Sinead: um, it's ok but a bit boring

Q: but you have to do it in this school cos this school is special is it?

Sinead: no

Zoe: yeh, cos this is a Catholic school

Q: and what does a Catholic school do that's different from other schools?

Zoe: well other schools, they don't like write things about God, saints and stuff

Q: in other schools do you think, do you think those other children are missing out?

Sinead: no!

Zoe: yes cos there's nothing much going on so they, well their religion do it their way and our religion does it our way

Q: oh right, because they don't do much in their religion there's not much to learn?

Zoe: no.

Transcript 24

School Masses – Involvement and Engagement

From second interview with Robert and Stephen

Q: in the school you have masses as well don't you?

Robert and Stephen: yeh

Stephen: and we've got Corpus Christi coming up, the body of Christ. It's not a special day for us, we've already done our Holy Communion, but for the others its quite special cos its the first time they're gonna receive it

Q: have you both made your first Holy Communion?

Robert and Stephen: yeh

Q: was it as special as you thought it was going to be?

Robert: no, not really, but the party after was good

Stephen: it's like a normal mass but you just receive communion

Q: and is that very special to be able to do that?

Stephen: well, sort of, I mean if they changed the wine back to the red wine with more alcohol in it it would be okay then you don't have to try and walk in a straight line cos you know you're not going to. I usually serve at mass. I don't really like mass much but I like actually serving, you get to go ding-a-ling-a-ling with the bells.

Transcript 25

God – Male and Female

group interview 1

Helen: I think he's a man but I'm not sure

Martin: I think he's half man, half woman

Helen: *(on her drawing)* nah, I'm not gonna do that, I'm gonna do a cartoon of God, like when my Mum went into hospital and I came home and I was crying when I came home and I said a prayer and I stopped crying. It helped cos the next day I went to see my Mum again and I didn't cry.

Martin: I don't think anyone knows what God's like. I'm just doing it as a half woman and half man, cos I don't really know what he's really like. I don't care if God's a man or a woman really.

Transcript 26

More Images of God

group interview 3

Richard: he's like, he's got a really long beard

Emily: he's this really good guy

Richard: he sits on a cloud and he wears bright yellow and he has polka dots
(lots laughter)

Joseph: and he's got a bald head

Emily: I think he looks like someone really, really wise old, a wispy beard and-

Cedric: and he looks like Father Christmas

Sarah: well, I think he has yellow hair and -

Emily: I think, I know, why can't God be a girl instead? Yeh

Q: why can't God be a girl?

Richard: cos girls are stupid

Joseph: I know, I know why, cos God made Adam first, cos he wanted him to have a, have a friend and so he made a woman as well

Q: so the reason that God is a man is because God made Adam first?

Cedric: I think um, that God is man because um, Adam, I mean Eve picked the apple and she was the first person to take a bite out of it and that's the reason for it, she tempted him to eat the apple

Q: she did something wrong, so God can't be a woman?

Cedric: yeh

Joseph: yeh, but who invented the dinosaurs?

Emily: well everyone always considers him as a man but you don't know do you?

Joseph: no

Emily: you haven't been up to heaven.

Transcript 27

Learning about Jesus

From second interview with Richard and Robert

Q: what did you say God looked like?

Richard: a funny beard

Q: and do you learn about that from school?

Richard: no, that's what I think, that's what I believe

Q: so where do you get your picture of God from?

Richard: I don't know, I know, like the crosses, I know what Jesus looks like, I've got a sort of idea and we saw a video last week to do with Easter

Q: and you think Jesus looks like that?

Richard: hmm, well, it could be a fake.

Transcript 28

Jesus

group interview 2

Richard: Jesus, he's like a really strong man

Sarah: Jesus is like this big man and um he's got a big moustache and then a grey beard

Q: why was Jesus special?

Richard: Jesus was special because he died for us

Joseph: because he invented all of us!

Gemma: he done miracles like he could walk on water
Sarah: yeh, he turned wine into water and water into wine
Gemma: and he could make a man see who was blind!
Cedric: yeh? Maybe he got the doctors to do it for him
Joseph: yeh, but they're not as special as God
Sarah: not the blind, and there wasn't doctors then...I think Jesus, it's just because he got killed for us, he died for us
Emily: he's, he's immortal
Gemma: he gives his life to people in the future because he knows he has to die sometime - because it was either him died or us die
Joseph: yeh, yeh
Q: but we're gonna die anyway
Richard: no, but we don't just die, we go to be with him
Q: oh, and is that because Jesus died for us?
Joseph and Cedric: yeh, yeh
Sarah: its because um, we do things wrong
Gemma: and now we've got a better chance of going to heaven.

Transcript 29

God and Jesus – Impersonal and Personal Constructs

group interview 4

Q: what about Jesus, do you learn about Jesus?
James: yeh, but I'm not that interested in it
Nicholas: yeh, he's definitely kind cos otherwise he wouldn't have died on the cross for us and if he was evil he wouldn't have done that
Q: are you not interested in Jesus James?
James: nah
Nicholas: I am, I am
Q: why not?
James: we've just talked about God and they're exactly the same thing
Q: God and Jesus are the same thing are they?
James: yeh
Nicholas: no they're not
James: I think they're just the same person
Nicholas: I don't know cos how could they be the same thing?
James: I think they're just like one person, their souls just like click together like a piece of puzzle.

Transcript 30
Playing with Concepts – The Holy Spirit

group interview 2

Joseph: he's like a little man and he goes round and he to see if people are good in heaven

Gemma: he touches his stick and he goes Holy Spirit -

Richard: no, no, he's got this like little angel like...and he goes along and if he sees something bad, he hits them with a stick and tells them if you do that again you'll go down to hell.

Emily: I think he's um, well, he's a little dwarf (*lots of laughter*) and he goes round and then he comes down to earth and he goes like this when he sees people and when its time for them to go he says 'its time for you to die' and he goes 'dong' like that and then, so like two or three days or something they die.

Transcript 31
The Devil

group interview 2

Q: who do you pray about?

Gemma: I think, well, can I just say something a bit different? I think the devil's a man and its really disgusting, he's -

Jospeh: he's a red person with fangs -

Cedric: and a big fork beside him -

Gemma: yeh, and he, and he pulls off all your skin and goes ugh! And pulls off all your skin and eats it and just leaves you with a bunch of bones!

Sarah: ugh! That's disgusting!

Richard: and if you do something good he stabs you.

Transcript 32
Playing with Concepts – The Devil

group interview 2

Richard: he's got like these big ears like Dumbo (*laughter*), he flies around and around and with his ears and he checks on people and if they're doing good things he stabs them with his fork and then he, then he, then he sends them [to hell].

Cedric: he **tempts** you, he **tempts**, he says it in a sort of way like -

Emily: like if you're alone he says, he says 'go on its alright' (*putting on deep voice*) 'its alright go and nick it'

Richard: he says like if you see something in a shop like he says go and nick it

Sarah: I think well, the devil is, when he goes round and then like he tells people, um like he says, 'look at that, it so nice, go and nick it' and that

Q: do you think God speaks to you then, if the devil speaks to you?

Sarah: yeh

all: yeh

Cedric: he says like 'don't do that'

Gemma: don't do that, that's wrong

Joseph: don't do that its evil

Gemma: I know, I think you have like a good side and a bad side um, like there's the devil on one head, and there's um, God on the other side and you're split in half and like one's saying 'take that', and the other side says 'don't do it, go back'

Cedric: that's just your conscience.

Transcript 33

Limbo

group interview 2

Cedric: But then God would always triumph over the devil ... cos the devil's evil and God always wins because he's perfect

Joseph: no, God doesn't always beat the devil

Cedric: he does, he has to because he's perfect

Gemma: no, they take turns, they take turns. God takes a turn to tell you to do something and whoever wins, they have to do that, and then God's turn to do something

Joseph: I think that there's three people, there's God, the devil, the limbo man (*laughter*)

Q: where is this limbo man?

Gemma: in the middle

Joseph: in the middle on a cloud

Richard: its large -

Emily: exactly, people say that hell's down there, heaven's up there and limbo's in the middle ... I think heaven's up there and hell's down there

Joseph: yeh, and limbo's in the middle.

Transcript 34

Heaven and Hell

group interview 2

Richard: ... Jesus lives forever cos he lives up there. You can live forever in heaven cos you don't die cos its so nice.

Gemma: cos it's only your soul

Emily: cos when you die its only where your body stays on earth and your soul goes like that

Joseph: but the only thing that I don't understand is you can't stand on a cloud cos you'd just go zoom!

Q: so what's heaven like? Do you think its all clouds?

Gemma: yeh, you walk on air!

Emily: I think its a natural paradise like loads of palm trees like Hawaii, no volcanoes and everything's just perfect with loads of chocolate everywhere

Gemma: I think you walk on air.

Transcript 35

Boys on Hell

group interview 4

Paul: well I think that you die and then you float up right, and then there's ... this massive gap and you fall through the gap and there's all these red mountains with larva and everything and you fall in there and you're in hell and there's this devil talking to you and its going, 'now I'm gonna eat you' and you see just bones coming out. I'd rather go to hell than heaven it would be more exciting than heaven. Well, heaven would just have like mansions and paradise, but in hell there would be all these mountains and red devils eating you.

James: well, I think if you went to hell ... this devil would come down with these shadow people and they would take you and then they'd zoom you up like *Star Trek* and ... there's this plain area with all this fire round it and there's a devil in there and he's really really big and he just takes off his horns and just throws them and kills you. (*on his drawing*) I'm just gonna draw these mountains and then larva and I'm gonna put loads of little devils.

Transcript 36
An Alternative to Heaven and Hell

group interview 4

Nicholas: there might not be hell, you might just go up into space and then you might just touch something and then something falls off and you come down, you keep coming down. Say you start off just going up and then if you hit something, wherever it hits, that gets stuck there, say it hit your head your head would fall off, and then your body would still go around.

Transcript 37
Judgement

From second interview with Robert and Stephen

Stephen: I think he's got up there a big tv set, with a storage of tapes yeh, and he's got one in each tv set, and in his big palm, about the size of the world, he writes when he sees what people have done wrong

Q: so God can see everything you do?

Robert: he's got 5 million eyes

Q: so is that quite scary if God can see everything you do?

Robert: yeh! Even if you hide under the table he can still see you

Stephen: he's got x-ray vision!

Q: if God punishes people for doing bad things, how does God punish people?

Stephen: well, its like you're a section of life and every time you do something wrong he takes a bit off

Q: so what happens if you're really bad?

Robert: dead!

Stephen: well eventually you die

Q: but everyone dies don't they?

Stephen: yeh, so that proves we all do something wrong

Q: so do you think people die because they've done something wrong?

Stephen: well, that's what I used to think, but when I think of it now er

Q: what do you think Robert, do you think God makes them die cos they've done something wrong?

Robert: well, its like we've a section of lives and every year goes by and he ticks off by that person's name, that's another year gone, cos he probably knows how many years you've got to live.

Q: so Stephen, you think God makes someone die because they've done something wrong? He decides that they've got to die?

Stephen: well, every year you've got to do something wrong, cos you can't be good, all the time -

Robert: perfect

Q: do you think God expects you to be perfect?

Robert: no

Stephen: he expects you to do the best that you can but you can still do things wrong

Q: so what happens when people do die then?

Robert: they either go down to hell or go up to heaven

Stephen: well, you can't really tell, I mean once you're dead, you're dead, that's it.

Transcript 38

Ghosts

group interview 4

Q: do you believe in things being haunted?

All: yes

James: cos on *Strange but True* there was these people saw a ghost and they just went straight through them and they heard them

Caroline: sometimes when things are far back on the shelf and leaning back they still fall over

Q: and what do you think causes that?

Paul: ghosts

Q: ghosts? So what are ghosts?

Paul: they're just little men that want to frighten you -

Nicholas: they're people's souls that just go around

James: ghosts are people that go to hell

Paul: yeh!

James: in *Ghosts*, I've seen this film where these ghosts, well these ghosts come up and get this man and like they just go down a drain, I didn't think you could fit that way but they can, they turn into all this liquid stuff

Paul: ghosts are true and they're friendly but they just like to haunt you, they don't mean to do anything wrong.

Transcript 39
Practicalities of Death – Cremation and Burial

group interview 4

Keiron: and one other thing, you can decide where you want to die, what, where you want to die, you can get cremated where you get burnt or buried in a coffin

Q: would you rather be cremated or put in a coffin do you think?

Paul: cremated, cos they say that the world's gonna blow up any minute and if your not you're just gonna float around in space and ...if you get cremated you won't, because you'll just be ashes. But you can be buried at sea, where they take out in your coffin on a boat, really far out and then they just drop your coffin into the sea.

Transcript 40
Jenni's Experience of Death and Loss

group interview 6

Jenni: (*reads from picture*) Thumper is very special to me cos he was only a baby, he was only six months old when we got him and he died 4 months later

Q: Thumper's the one who's buried in the garden?

Jenni: yeh

Q: with the cross?

Jenni: yeh

Q: how long ago did Thumper die?

Jenni: um, I think it was in September, but my birthday's in August. I did feel sad. My sister and brother buried it for me. I was just upstairs.

Q: so what do you think happened to Thumper?

Jenni: he was just very ill

Q: you were saying earlier about Bunny Heaven, do you think that where Thumper's gone?

Jenni: yeh, to play with all the other bunnies

Q: playing with all the other bunnies in heaven? So is this heaven different to the heaven where other people go?

Jenni: no, it's just where the people go, it's just next door

Q: it's just next door? So if you go to heaven, do you think you'll see Thumper?

Jenni: yeh, I'll go next door and knock on the door

Q: where do you think heaven is?

Jenni: up there (*points up to sky*)

Q: up in the sky?

Jenni: yeh

Q: hmm, and who else is in heaven do you think?

Jenni: my Nanny, my Granddad, my other Granddad

Q: your Nanny and other Granddad? All your relatives?

Jenni: yeh

Q: and what do you think you'd do when your in heaven do you think?

Jenni: I'd play, with Thumper.

Transcript 41

Bonnie's Experience of Death and Loss

From second interview with Bonnie and Maria

Bonnie: we took it to the vet and when it came back we had it for a couple of days and then when my mum was cleaning the cage out it just died and I got really upset and I wouldn't come down all day, I just had a sandwich, I just came down and got a sandwich and then went straight back up. Then a couple of my fish died, but I wasn't really that sad about that really. I loved my gerbil cos I got it for my birthday, it was a late birthday present and I just was really sad. I buried it in my grandma's garden cos there isn't any grass or mud in my garden and there's grass in my Gran's so its there. Cos when my gerbil died I was really upset and my Mum said, 'don't worry we'll get another one', but we never did. Well, I've still got a rabbit, so that's okay but I'm just really upset that my gerbil died and the next day when I came down, I said to my Mum, 'can I go into the garden please to see the rabbit?' and she said, 'no, cos I don't want you to be upset' and ever since that happened my brother's been saying that my gerbil's dead and I've been really mad at him and I said to him, 'don't ever mention that name again' and he always does and I get really upset about it, but my Mum says 'never say that word again or you're never gonna come down from your room again' and I said to him, 'please don't cos it really makes me upset' and then I brang it into school once and it started squeaking ...it was a ginger gerbil, a lovely colour, and then I had to draw a picture about it for my presentation, and I drew a picture of it and it was exactly the same as it was and Miss put it up on the wall and its been up there ever since, until we did the stuff for VE day

and we put that up instead and I thought about it and I was going, 'can I go upstairs please Mum and watch a video?' and then I wouldn't watch the video, I was thinking of the gerbil.

Transcript 42

Experiences of the Death or Serious Illness of a Family Member

group interview 6

Mike: have you had anyone in your family die?

Adam: yeh

Matthew: yeh

Mike: my Granddads, I don't know where they are, I know I had two of them. My, my Granddad and my Grandma which I've never seen, they died and that's it, I don't know if the others have died or not

Adam: my Great-Grandma I've never seen, she's over in New Zealand and she's 94, but I don't really know that, people say she's the same age as the year

Q: oh right, so what about the two members of your family that have died Mike? What were you going to say? Do you wonder about what happened to them?

Mike: hmm, not really cos I've never, I've never ever seen them, I don't know what they looked like

Q: hmm, it must be difficult if someone very close to you dies perhaps

Mike: yeh, um, my Mum almost died

Q: she was very ill was she?

Mike: she just like had a er, it wasn't a heart attack or anything, but she stopped breathing, she was in the bath and she stopped breathing, but I can't remember what happened, something happened

Q: was it really scary?

Mike: yeh

Q: was it a long time ago or can you remember it or?

Mike: it was about last year

Q: right, so you can remember when it happened?

Mike: yeh

Adam: do you get nightmares about it?

Mike: no

Matthew: my, my Grandfather, my Great-Granddad, he, I always call him Granddad 2 cos his teeth used to come out with his thumbs stuck together and he used to go like that and he died at the age of 104

Adam: 104!

Q: and do you remember that happening?

Matthew: yeh, I was having this holiday in Scotland when it happened. I was up in his house when it happened, well he just got up and then he collapsed ...he just got up to go out of the room and me and my brother started to do that RSP or whatever its called and my Mum or my Dad went to phone the ambulance. My Aunty Margaret who lives in Spain and was on holiday with us as well, she ran over ... The ambulance came and they said um, the next morning they said they couldn't do anything and he died

Q: hmm.... um, how did you feel?

Matthew: sad, cos it was on my birthday as well

Adam: like, my Aunty, she died and my Mum went to see her funeral but I had to go to school

Mike: I wasn't allowed to go to the funeral

Matthew: nah, neither was I

Mike: I'd never seen him anyway

Q: would you have liked to have gone to the funeral?

Matthew: yeh, and had a look in the coffin!

Mike: I would have liked to

Matthew: I would have liked to go.

Transcript 33 **Church as an Influence on Children's Worldviews**

group interview 1

Bonnie: and I'm a server...the thing I like about church is when um (*laughs*)

Q: why do you go to church?

Bonnie: easy, because you can learn about God more

Q: you learn about God? And is that important?

Bonnie: yes

Maria: yes

Q: why is that important?

Bonnie: cos he's with you everyday

Q: he's with you everyday!

Maria: he made us as well
Robert: but we don't have any proof
Q: you don't have any proof?
Robert: no
Stephen: what about this world? Who made it then?
Maria: yeh, but who made God?
Stephen: no one
Martin: but God was there in the beginning, that's what it said
Robert: okay, who made the beginning then?
Stephen: God
Robert: who made God then?
Stephen: the beginning (*all laugh*)
Q: what do you think God's like?
Robert: um -
Maria: he's a very, very -
Martin: we don't, we don't know if he's a woman or a man
Stephen: I reckon he's a massive dinosaur or something like that, he's got a big beard
Q: a big beard?
Stephen: yeh
Q: and what else?
Martin: people think he's got really long hair, quite long hair just going down to here
Q: yeh? Do you think that?
Martin: no, I don't think that, I just think he's always young
Q: we never die? What happens to us then?
all: we go up to heaven
Maria: and we're always children
Stephen: no, we go down to the devil
Maria: God never dies and we never die either
Martin: yeh
Q: we're always children when we go to heaven? So what happens if you're an old person and you died?
Robert: you're still a **child**, you're still a child
Maria: cos you're a child of God.

Transcript 44

School and RE as an Influence on Children's Worldviews - group interview 6

- 1 Q: so the other thing I was interested in finding out about was um, was about
2 your RE lessons, what do you do in them?
- 3 Matthew: religious education
- 4 Mike: the teacher, we have to do religious stuff yeh, but they don't ask you if
5 you really believe in it or not. I mean I believe in God, but how, but you don't
6 know if it's true
- 7 Matthew: yeh, cos, you know like -
- 8 Mike: the teachers like make out it is true but they don't know do they?
- 9 Adam: yeh, you know like God's, in pictures God's a man, but you don't know
10 if he is a man or a lady, you don't he might be a lady
- 11 Mike: you don't know if he exists, you don't know if heaven's up there and
12 hell's down there do you? Heaven could be, it might even be right here . .
13 yeh
- 14 Matthew: yeh
- 15 Mike: well you don't know do you, cos you don't know if its true
- 16 Q: hmm
- 17 Mike: if its true then you should believe in it
- 18 Matthew: I don't know whether God exists, but if he does then he might be
19 right next to you
- 20 Mike: yeh look, he could be God
- 21 Q: so if you believe in God does it make any difference in your life?
- 22 Mike: yeh
- 23 Matthew: no
- 24 Adam: suppose so
- 25 Q: how does it make it different?
- 26 Mike: it makes it different when you die
- 27 Matthew: yeh, hell!
- 28 Q: why?
- 29 Mike: cos if you say you don't believe in him and then you go up there or
30 down there or wherever
- 31 Adam: you might do but -
- 32 Mike: but if you say you do believe in him then you can go up can't you?
- 33 Matthew: or down there, wherever
- 34 Mike: yeh
- 35 Q: so, so what happens when you die then?

36 Mike: well I reckon when you die there's this tunnel ... on *Strange but True*,
37 there's this big like tunnel and you walk along this tunnel and if its not time for
38 you to die you walk back out of the tunnel and then come alive again (*others*
39 *giggle*)... yeh, I saw it on, on um, I dunno
40 Matthew: was it *Scholfield's Quest* or something like that?
41 Mike: no, it was on um, *Unsolved* um, um -
42 Adam: *Unsolved Mysteries*
43 Mike: I can't remember what it was, what's that programme called?
44 Q: do you think that's likely to be true Adam?
45 Adam: I dunno
46 Mike: it might be, probably, yeh
47 Q: what do you think Adam?
48 Adam: cos its like, you know, people say there's a stairway to heaven but I
49 don't know
50 Mike: yeh, but that's cos, I saw that on *Tom and Jerry* right, there's this
51 elevator and you've got to go up the elevator to heaven and then he goes 'oh
52 you haven't been good Tom' and then you have to get him to sign the scroll or
53 otherwise you go down to hell and he goes down to hell and he goes aah!
54 Q: do you think there's many people in hell?
55 Mike: um, y-
56 Matthew: er, no!
57 Adam: I do
58 Mike: no, cos I think the people that go down to hell, they bring them back up
59 Q: bring them back up to where?
60 Mike: back to earth and then they um, then they
61 Adam: what, dead? (*Giggles*)
62 Mike: no, but then they turn into bank robbers or something, or something like
63 that
64 Adam: they're all dead going round the streets (*giggles*)
65 Mike: no, but its like Freddy Krugger really
66 Adam: all walking around? (*Giggling*)
67 Mike: yeh, sort of
68 Q: and what do you think Matthew?
69 Matthew: um, the same as Michael
70 Q: the same as Michael? Do you think, um, where do the animals fit in, do
71 you think something happens to animals as well?
72 Matthew: I reckon there's this sort of, this sort of um,

73 Adam: a kennel for heaven for dogs and things
74 Q: so animals go to a different place?
75 Adam: yeh
76 Matthew: no I think animals go to heaven with people
77 Q: what about people of different religions?
78 Matthew: I reckon they all go to the same place, cos they're, they're you
79 know, like, they're
80 Adam: they're no different
81 Matthew: just cos their skin colour's different or something like that, it doesn't
82 mean that they're different
83 Q: hmm, or that they believe in God?
84 Matthew: they've still got the same colour skin underneath as everyone else
85 Mike: yeh
86 Q: Adam, you were saying something interesting about it, God might not be a
87 man?
88 Adam: no, he might not be cos he might not even be called God, he might be
89 called, um, um, David
90 Q: God might have a different name, it's just the name people give God is
91 God, but it could be something else?
92 Mike: nah, it's got to be God
93 Adam: no, it could be, it could be -
94 Q: so what do you think God looks like then?
95 Adam: he could be called Jethro or -
96 Mike: I think God looks like -
97 Matthew: some people say he's a mixture of a man and a lady
98 Q: a mixture?
99 Adam: everyone says he's a man with a beard
100 Mike: yeh, and like, long hair, but he could be bald-
101 Matthew: I reckon he's got you know, like hair, hair like a lady and then his
102 body is like a man
103 Adam: my cousin, she's got a boyfriend and he got more hair on his chin than
104 he had on his head!
105 Mike: um, um, but um, someone's got to be true cos we wouldn't be alive if
106 they weren't
107 Adam: yeh
108 Mike: no! But there has got to be something
109 Matthew: there's probably something

110 Mike: but if you believe in God you should believe in hell and you should
111 believe in the devil, cos in one of God's stories he meets the devil, doesn't
112 he?
113 Adam: yeh I know, yeh
114 Q: what do you mean by God's stories? Where are they? In the Bible you
115 mean?
116 Mike: yeh
117 Matthew: yeh
118 Mike: then again none of those stories might be true in the Bible cos, nobody
119 really knows... I don't really believe in him that much, well, I believe in him but
120 I don't know if he's true, so I don't believe in it too much
121 Q: yeh, its difficult isn't it? If you had any questions you'd like to ask God,
122 some questions you'd like answered, can you think of any?
123 Mike: I don't know
124 Matthew: it's not a question but my brother's ex-girlfriend says we were
125 brought up by apes, but then again if were brought up -
126 Adam: yeh,
127 Mike: yeh, look, if we were brought up by apes yeh, how, how come we were
128 born from our Mum and we weren't apes? And how come in all these
129 thousands of years a woman hasn't produced an ape?
130 Matthew: yeh but if we came up as apes, then all the apes that are apes now
131 would have been a man - or a lady
132 Adam: yeh but it takes ages
133 Q: its called evolution isn't it?
134 Mike: yeh, its like Adam and Eve, I mean -
135 Matthew: yeh, but if we were brought up by apes, then who made apes?
136 Q: hmm ...perhaps you have to back to who you think made the apes?
137 Matthew: you've gotta go right back to the very beginning -
138 Mike: but then you think 'who made God?' I mean if God made us, how did
139 he make us, how was he there? -
140 Adam: well -
141 Matthew: if apes made God, then who made apes?
142 Mike: no, but, yeh, no, but God's supposed to make apes ain't he?
143 Matthew: yeh
144 Mike: but then who made God? And if God made us, how did he make us?
145 Did he put us in the oven or what? (*Others giggle*)

146 Q: its difficult isn't it? Do you think there's anyone who would have the
147 answers to this?
148 Adam: no
149 Mike: no
150 Q: anyone who you could ask and find out?
151 Mike: yeh
152 Matthew: probably, yeh
153 Q: who do you think?
154 Mike: um, a relative in heaven I suppose, but, no, you can't do a relative in
155 heaven cos there might not be a heaven
156 Q: yeh, its difficult isn't it cos there's so many questions
157 Matthew: I don't know, why is it called heaven?
158 Q: what do you think heaven might be like?
159 Mike: paradise
160 Matthew: like the earth
161 Q: what's that then?
162 Mike: well people say heaven is in the clouds, but when you go up in a rocket
163 heaven isn't there, so it can't be in space
164 Adam: yeh but heaven must be invisible if its in the clouds cos, like you can't,
165 like say there was a ghost here, you can't see it like now can you? Like God
166 might be in my house, like a ghost
167 Mike: yeh and you might be touching it with a knife and just be about to cut it
168 off, couldn't he?
169 Adam: I dunno
170 Matthew: but why doesn't he drop out of the sky?
171 Q: do you think God's in heaven? Where do you think God is?
172 Matthew: I dunno
173 Mike: no, no –
174 Adam: he might be having an argument with the devil in hell
175 Mike: yeh, but God could be there but also somewhere else
176 Q: does God make a difference, can God change things in the world do you
177 think?
178 Mike: no
179 Matthew: he might be able to, cos he did make it
180 Mike: no, but God, um, I don't know
181 Adam: well, he can change the weather if he wants to really, I suppose

182 Q: can he change things that might be happening, like there was that big
183 earthquake wasn't there in Japan
184 Adam: in Japan, yeh
185 Q: can God stop things happening or make things happen?
186 Adam: I don't know, probably not
187 Mike: cos he could be able to stop bank robbers and all that couldn't he
188 Q: do you ever pray to God to ask for things?
189 Mike: yeh, I do
190 Adam: I do (*quietly*)
191 Q: and do you think anything actually happens? Do you think God listens to
192 your prayers?
193 Mike: no, I think he listens to the prayers, yeh, but if he knows that you don't
194 really, really, truly believe in him then they won't come true, you have to really
195 believe and always believe
196 Q: so you have to really believe in God for your prayers to be answered?
197 Mike: yeh, but then if you really believe in God and it comes true, you still
198 don't know if he's alive cos it might just be a coincidence or something
199 Q: what do you think Adam?
200 Adam: I think he does
201 Q: do you think the world's a good place?
202 Adam: nah, its bad, cos you can -
203 Mike: cos if God was really existed he could stop all bad things happening
204 wouldn't he, but he doesn't, he just lets them happen
205 Matthew: but you don't know do you? But it would be a boring world if
206 everything was the same wouldn't it?
207 Mike: no, but he wants everything to be good doesn't he? And if he wanted
208 everything to be good he would stop bad things happening, but he doesn't
209 Q: hmm ...why do people do bad things?
210 Adam: er, cos they're bored
211 Matthew: they need the money
212 Mike: cos they're stupid
213 Q: they need the money?
214 Mike: no, no, but they steal like tvs, or just break into someone's house but
215 don't steal anything so it can't just be the money
216 Adam: you can't really say why really
217 Mike: yeh, but if they smash the place up

218 Q: what makes people good? If someone people are bad and some people
219 are good, what makes people good?
220 Mike: good people believe in God I suppose
221 Adam: yeh
222 Mike: and bad people don't
223 Q: but not all good people believe in God do they?
224 Adam: like some people might say good people have peace of God in their
225 heart and things like that
226 Q: do you think that's true Adam?
227 Adam: yeh, I don't know
228
229 Q: so do you think that a lot of things depend on whether you believe in God
230 or not?
231 Matthew: yeh
232 Mike: yeh
233
234 Q: do any of you go to church at all?
235 Matthew: yeh
236 Adam: I do
237 Mike: no, I've never been to church
238 Q: you've never been to church?
239 Adam: yes you have
240 Mike: I been to church but I don't go now
241 Matthew: I don't always go to the same, the same church cos my Dad's a
242 different religion from my Mum
243 Q: right, what religion is your Dad?
244 Matthew: um, the other religion
245 Q: so are you Catholic?
246 Matthew: yeh
247 Q: you Catholic, and are you Catholic Adam?
248 Adam: yep
249 Mike: I'm not Catholic, I don't know if I'm a Catholic or not
250 Matthew: you must be, you have to be a Catholic to come to this school!
251 Mike: no, my sisters aren't Catholic and they went to this school, an' they go
252 to [local Catholic secondary school] I don't know if I'm Catholic
253 Q: are you a Christian?
254 Adam: its up to you really isn't it? Mike: but I'm not really a Christian anyway.

Transcript 45
Voices of Authority

group interview 4

- 1 Q: if you're Catholics, what do you believe in?
- 2 Nicholas: one God and God's love never ends
- 3 Keiron: God has no beginning, God has no end
- 4 Q: is this what you're told?
- 5 James: yeh, in assemblies
- 6 Nicholas: and in RE
- 7 Q: do you like learning about God or?
- 8 Paul: nah, it's not very interesting
- 9 Nicholas: I do, yeh
- 10 James: I like learning about the mysteries, cos Mr Adams talks about them
- 11 Q: do you, do you think God's important?
- 12 James, Nicholas, Keiron: yeh
- 13 Caroline: definitely
- 14 Nicholas: then you should go to church and like it
- 15 Q: do you think people should believe in God or not?
- 16 Caroline, Nicholas: yes, yes
- 17 Nicholas: cos some people don't believe in it
- 18 Keiron: some don't think its true!
- 19 Nicholas: cos if people didn't believe in God, if nobody believed in God, the
- 20 earth would not be made because God made it
- 21 Paul: yeh, but who made God?
- 22 Q: do you think God made the earth James?
- 23 Paul: yeh, but who made God?
- 24 James: I know where people come from, people came from apes
- 25 Paul: and who was God's Dad?
- 26 Keiron: nah, Christians don't believe in that
- 27 Nicholas: and who carried it on from the beginning to make all of this?
- 28 Matthew: who made that there?
- 29 Q: who made God?
- 30 James: God couldn't have just clicked his fingers and gone
- 31 Paul: yeh, but how did he click his fingers?
- 32 Q: do you think God is like a person?
- 33 Paul: no

34 Matthew: no
35 Nicholas: yeh, he might be a girl or a boy
36 Caroline: yes, yes, well, um, if God, who made God, that's what I'm interested
37 in, cos when did he first start?
38 Nicholas: yeh
39 Caroline: he must have started somewhere, what was the beginning stage?
40 James: maybe a ghost
41 Q: maybe a ghost? What do you think Matthew?
42 Matthew: I believe he's like a magician with like a magic wand and he goes
43 *(others laugh)*
44 Q: yeh? And where do you think God might be?
45 Matthew: er, in space
46 Q: right up in space?
47 Matthew: on Mars ...or Venus
48 James: I just think he's normal, he's just lucky to be the first person
49 Nicholas: yeh, but where did he come from?
50 Q: so do you think God's near the earth? In the earth or what?
51 Matthew: way up there
52 Caroline: God's supposed to see all of us. Well he probably has to see
53 people at the same time, he must have a thousand faces if he's to see all of
54 us!
55 James: yeh, but he might have something like a massive computer -
56 Keiron: you know what I think, when you get, when you get giant clouds up in
57 the sky, if its really big it looks like, its about the size of heaven, cos um, I
58 think heavens just really like a cloud, it just floats everywhere
59 Matthew: yeh
60 Q: Paul, what do you think about God?
61 Nicholas: he doesn't believe in him
62 James: he doesn't believe in him
63 Q: you don't believe in God?
64 Paul: I do, I do, I do
65 Q: it doesn't matter if you don't believe in God
66 Caroline: I think it does
67 Q: its difficult to believe in something that you're not sure what it looks like or
68 where it is though isn't it?
69 Nicholas: I do believe in him but I don't believe in him

70 Q: you do believe in him but you don't? Do you think so Paul, do you think it's
71 difficult?
72 Nicholas: he could be over there in the corner of the room
73 James: he might
74 Q: do you think you might get punished if you don't believe in God?
75 Nicholas: nah
76 James: yes
77 Nicholas: nah
78 Matthew: he's probably up there listening to us
79 Q: but everyone says God is kind you were saying, everyone tells you God is
80 love, do you think that's true?
81 Nicholas: no
82 Caroline: yes
83 Keiron: yes, I think so because if people -
84 James: because if we did something wrong God would say -
85 Keiron: if you did something wrong like murder someone, I want to know if
86 there's, if there's something which is hell, which is down there
87 Paul: yeh but I don't believe in hell
88 Q: you don't think there's a hell?
89 Nicholas: I do!
90 James: I do cos there's got to be heaven and there's got to be a bad place
91 Nicholas: my Granddad went to hell
92 Caroline: my Granny didn't she was lovely
93 James: he forgives everybody
94 Q: God forgives everybody?
95 Nicholas: then everybody must go up to heaven
96 Q: So what do you think happens then when people do you think there's a
97 heaven and a hell?
98 Matthew: no, they just go die and then get burnt up
99 Q: what do you think Nicholas?
100 Nicholas: they, the angels come down, they -
101 Caroline: pick them up by their head (*laughs*)
102 Nicholas: no! They die and then their soul goes up to heaven and then they
103 just, they give you a, a person, another person to live in
104 Q: so they look they same do they?
105 Nicholas: yeh
106 Q: what's heaven like though?

107 Paul: but if you died with a sword through you, what happens if you still have
108 the sword?
109 Q: yeh, or say you were very old, do you go up to heaven and are you old?
110 What age are you?
111 Nicholas: that's what I'm interested in um, um...you might be what you want
112 to be
113 Q: what do you think heaven's like? Or where do you think heaven is?
114 James: under ten there's a playschool up in heaven
115 Matthew: get your wishes, whatever you want.

Transcript 46
More Voices of Authority

From second interview Robert and Stephen

1 Q: and have you learnt anything that you quite liked about God?
2 Stephen: well, quite a lot
3 Q: what sort of things have you found out?
4 Stephen: say like the first time I was here in England, I didn't think that God
5 was alive -
6 Robert: you don' think that anyone made the world, it was just there -
7 Stephen: I thought it was just there -
8 Robert: I could never imagine it really
9 Stephen: I thought it was just there and then in a few seconds it would go
10 bang and then be gone
11 Q: the world?
12 Stephen: yeh
13 Q: and that's what you used to think?
14 Stephen: yeh
15 Q: and then what happened when you came to England?
16 Stephen: well, the first time I went to church, well, apart from when I was
17 baptised, well, I was crying all the time then
18 Q: so learnt that it was something different at church?
19 Stephen: yeh
20 Q: what sort of things did you find out that changed your mind?
21 Stephen: well, like if we go to liturgy now, we're not like toddlers -
22 Robert: we're more advanced than most of them
23 Q: so what sort of things have you found out and have changed your ideas
24 about the world?
25 Robert: when I was finding out about God, I was wondering who made him
26 Stephen: that's what I used to think
27 Robert: and when I used to go to playschool and they told us, I used to think
28 well who made God? It keeps going round and round
29 Q: did you ever ask any of the teachers or anything?
30 Robert: well no, they wouldn't listen
31 Stephen: one of those really weird questions I asked my mum is like um, God
32 made Adam and Eve, Adam and Eve only had two boys, how was everyone
33 else born?

34 Q: and what did your mum say?
35 Stephen: hard question!
36 Q: so you're still looking for an answer for that one?
37 Stephen: yeh
38 Robert: well, if dinosaurs were at the beginning of the world and Adam and
39 Eve were at the beginning of the world, no one can tell which one comes first
40 Stephen: God
41 Q: so what do you think God's like?
42 Robert: this man with a big white beard with all thunder bolts coming out of
43 him
44 Stephen: yeh
45 Robert: going, 'hah, you're dead'
46 Q: and is God a scary thing or nice?
47 Stephen: well, you can picture him in different types of ways, you can think of
48 him scary with finger nails about twice the length of his finger and he's got a
49 finger clipper in the other hand and he goes like that (*snapping action with*
50 *clippers*)
51 Q: where did you get that from?
52 Stephen: I saw it on a programme, *Round the Twist*, it was about nails and
53 they were growing all over their hands
54 Q: and that's what God's like?
55 Stephen: well, when he's in a bad mood
56 Q: and what sort of things would God do when he's in a bad mood?
57 Robert: get thunder bolts and go like that

58

59

60 **Stephen's Narrative About God**

61 'I've learnt quite a lot about God. Like the first time I was here in England, I
62 didn't think that God was alive, I thought it [the world] was just there. I
63 thought it was just there and then in a few seconds it would go bang and then
64 be gone. I used to think that and then when I came to England, well, the first
65 time I went to church, apart from when I was baptised, well, I was crying all
66 the time then I learnt something different at church.
67 One of those really weird questions I asked my mum is like, God made Adam
68 and Eve, Adam and Eve only had two boys, how was everyone else born?
69 My mum said it was a hard question!

70 You can picture him [God] in different types of ways, you can think of him
71 scary with finger nails about twice the length of his finger and he's got a finger
72 clipper in the other hand and he goes like that (*snapping action with clippers*)
73 I saw it on a programme, *Round the Twist*, it was about nails and they were
74 growing all over their hands, that's what God's like when he's in a bad mood'.
75

76 **Robert's Narrative About God**

77 'You don't think that anyone made the world, it was just there. I could never
78 imagine it really. When I was finding out about God, I was wondering who
79 made him and when I used to go to playschool and they told us, I used to
80 think well who made God? It keeps going round and round.

81 I'd never ask any of the teachers about it, they wouldn't listen.

82 I think God's like this man with a big white beard with all thunder bolts coming
83 out of him, going, 'hah, you're dead'.
84

85

86 Q: so what stays up in heaven then?

87 Stephen: your soul -

88 Robert: and your body stays down in the ground, unless a worm comes along
89 and goes, 'I'm gonna carry on the food chain' (*eating action*)

90 Q: so what goes on in heaven, what's it like?

91 Stephen: I think that there's two hells, the black clouds and the core of the
92 earth and there's only one heaven, the biggest heaven - white clouds. A few
93 years ago there was this massive white cloud above our school, it was about
94 15 miles long, we were in the top of the school and we looked out of the
95 window and it just went on for miles

96 Robert: you couldn't see into it

97 Stephen: you just saw like white and when we went out to play you could see
98 like tiny bits of it

99 Robert: like falling

100 Stephen: yeh, the clouds were falling, well, bits of it, like foam was falling from
101 the clouds

102 Robert: yeh, but as soon as it got near the ground it just, it vanished -

103 Stephen: it went just like that (*snaps fingers*)

104 Q: so it was like a sort of misty thing

105 Robert: fog

106 Stephen: yeh, it's like when there's an asteroid coming in

107 Q: so do you think that was heaven?

108 Stephen: yeh

109 Robert: its probably round Australia now

110 Stephen: or it might be in little bits

111

112

113 **Stephen's Narrative on Heaven**

114 'I think that there's two hells, the black clouds and the core of the earth and
115 there's only one heaven, the biggest heaven - white clouds. A few years ago
116 there was this massive white cloud above our school, it was about 15 miles
117 long, we were in the top of the school and we looked out of the window and it
118 just went on for miles. You just saw like white and when we went out to play
119 you could see like tiny bits of it [R: like falling] yeh, the clouds were falling,
120 well, bits of it, like foam was falling from the clouds [R: yeh, but as soon as it
121 got near the ground it just, it vanished -] It went just like that (*snaps fingers*). I
122 think that was heaven. [R: it's probably round Australia now] or it might be in
123 little bits.'

124

125

126 Q: so do you ever talk to God at all?

127 Stephen: yeh, when you say your prayers

128 Q: so do you say your prayers a lot?

129 Stephen: er, every day, every night, etc.

130 Q: is that in class and in school?

131 Stephen: yeh

132 Q: do you ever talk to God when you're on your own?

133 Stephen: when I'm on my own as well

134 Q: and what sort of things would you talk to God about?

135 Stephen: um, what I've done today and that sort of thing really

136 Q: you just chat do you?

137 Stephen: yeh

138 Q: do you tell God things that you wouldn't tell anyone else?

139 Stephen: yeh

140 Robert: yeh, really you're talking to thin air, to yourself really, but you don't
141 really realise it

142 Q: so do you think God actually listens Robert?
143 Stephen: probably
144 Robert: well, he must have a lot of ears
145 Q: so when you're talking to God do you ever wonder if he's actually listening
146 to you?
147 Stephen: yeh
148 Robert: I don't think he always listens to me because everyday someone's
149 talking to him at the same time as someone else
150 Q: do you think God likes listening to you?
151 Robert: probably not
152 Stephen: we're nothing compared to God, he's so powerful
153 Q: do you think you matter to God? That you're important to God?
154 Robert: well, yes, cos we're his creation
155 Stephen: I'm not, I'm not important to him
156 Robert: well, we think we're not
157 Stephen: I'm not
158 Q: why not Stephen?
159 Stephen: cos I'm not! It's as simple as that, I'm not that er, because like I'm
160 not like up there, and I'm not a saint even though I try to be good
161 Robert: you're not like someone who goes by and says, 'hi God, I'm coming
162 over'
163 Q: do you think some people are more important to God than others?
164 Robert: um, yeh
165 Stephen: well, yeh, like saints
166 Q: I'm interested in what you were saying about you not being important to
167 God Stephen? Do you think you could become important to God?
168 Stephen: well, if I become a saint, yeh
169 Q: is it quite difficult to be a saint?
170 Stephen: yeh, cos I'm not exactly holy
171 Q: what's a holy person like?
172 Stephen: dunno
173 Robert: a person that doesn't do one thing wrong all month, all year! One
174 thing wrong in your life.
175
176 Q: does it make you feel different when you're wearing the uniform [cubs]?
177 Robert: well, it does make you feel important
178 Stephen: yeh, I do sometimes, when I'm in fairs like um, we had a fair

179 Q: and so you feel quite important do you?
180 Stephen: yeh
181 Robert: course, we've got the march as well
182 Q: why do you feel important then?
183 Stephen: I don't know why really, I just feel important
184 Q: and that's nice is it, to feel important?
185 Stephen: yeh
186 Q: do feel important at any other times?
187 Stephen: no, not **everyone's** important
188 Q: what, in cubs?
189 Stephen: around the world
190 Q: who is important?
191 Stephen: not me
192 Q: who is important then?
193 Stephen: I don't know, all the important people, like saints
194 Q: who's important in the school do you think?
195 Robert: Stephen is and I am cos we've all got loads of jobs to do
196 Stephen: yeh
197 Robert: which we don't particularly want to do
198 Q: you don't want to do them?
199 Robert: no
200 Q: but you like feeling important don't you?
201 Robert: well, I don't
202 Q: no? Why don't you like being important?
203 Robert: cos if you're important you're just really showing off
204 Q: and that's not very good?
205 Robert: cos you'd get decked
206 Q: who would deck you?
207 Robert: er, him or my brothers
208 Stephen: cos they say you're a boffin and then they start up a fight
209 Q: you don't like boffins, no?
210 Stephen: no
211 Q: why not?
212 Stephen: well, I do like one boffin
213 Q: Robert?
214 Stephen: yeh
215 Q: what are boffin's like that you don't like them, apart from Robert?

216 Stephen: they're know-it-alls and they're always showing off
217 Q: so that's why it's better not to be important?
218 Stephen: yeh

Transcript 47

Bonnie and Maria on Church and Religious Identity

From second interview with Bonnie and Maria

Q: so what makes the church a special place then?

Maria: it's a house of God

Q: so does that mean God's actually there do you think? Why is it called that?

Maria: cos you join up as one family

Q: does it feel like a family when you go then?

Bonnie: no, you just feel alone, you think, I've just got my own family, I haven't got anybody else but my brother and sister, then when you come out you sort of feel, I **have** got a brother and sister, I **have** got a Mum, I **have** got a Dad, I'm not on my own

Q: but it can feel quite lonely in church can it?

Bonnie: yeh, cos my Mum's not a Catholic and my Dad is, but he's at work on Sunday's, I go with my Grandma and sometimes I have to sleep up there with my sister and my brother and my brother never really wants to sleep there.

Q: so your Mum went to your first communion then?

Bonnie: yeh

Q: if your Mum's not a Catholic does that make her very different to you?

Bonnie: no, we're still the same, it's just that she doesn't go to church

Q: so what does it mean if you're a Catholic? ...Does it make any difference to you?

Maria: no, cos my Dad's not a Catholic and he doesn't go to church, but he's going to my first Holy Communion

Q: do you behave any differently if you're a Catholic?

Bonnie and Maria: yeh

Bonnie: you're really kind to people and if you're not, you're a little bit horrible

Maria: Catholics do things for good

Q: they try and be good do they?

Maria: yeh.

Transcript 48

From second interview with Richard and Robert

Q: is it important to you to be a Catholic?

Richard: I don't mind either way

Q: does it mean you have to do certain things?

Robert: no, well, yes and no

Q: so do you go to mass and things?

Richard: I go to the one here, I go about one week and miss a week, go a week and miss a week.

Q: so do you learn about God and that at church?

Richard: yeh, in the Bible reading don't we Robert?

Q: and what sort of things does the Bible say about God?

Robert: just like stories

Q: do you think they are just stories or do you think they are true?

Robert: I don't know

Richard: some of them might be true

Robert: some might not be

Q: so what sort of ones do you think might be true?

Richard: the true ones are like when water into wine happens, go on, it's your turn Robert

Robert: can't remember

Q: what about the ones that aren't true or you find difficult to believe in?

Richard: the rising from the dead

Q: why do you think that's in there?

Robert: because God gave his life

Richard: no, cos if Jesus didn't rise he wouldn't be here now

Robert: yeh, all the time

Richard: yeh, all the time we need him

Q: what sort of things does God do today now?

Richard: he's watching over us all, he must be huge to fit in that sky

Robert: yeh, he's there, there, there, there

Q: so you think God's up in the sky?

Richard: yeh, he must be huge to fit in the sky

Q: where do you think God is Robert?

Robert: everywhere (*nervous giggle*).

Appendix B

Transcript – St Beatrice’s RC Primary School

Transcript 1 Activities

group interview 1

Alex: I’m A ...I’m 10 ...my brother does karate, so do I and my sister does horse riding, so do I, my mum’s a radiographer, so do I (*others join in and laugh together*), my Mum’s a nurse and my dad works at ___ ...I like riding.

Ben: I’m called Ben, I’m the second eldest in the school, um, I’m 11 years old, I’ve got loads of sports, I go horse riding, archery -

Matthew: oh yeh, I do archery and tennis -

Ben: and um, swimming, golf ...with my Dad, that’s how I got this mark on my hand, playing golf.

group interview 2

Isobel: hello, my name’s Isobel, I’m 10 years old and I like to dance ...disco dancing.

Swaati: hello my name’s Swaati and I’m 10 years old and I like playing the cello and my Mum and my Dad and my brother are special to me.

group interview 4

Paul: my name’s Paul and I’m 10 years old ...and I’ve got one brother and two sisters ...I like playing football.

Jonathan: I’m 11 and I like playing football and I’ve got two brothers.

Q: so what sort of things make you happy?

Maria: life!

Samuel: um, football

Paul: scoring a goal at football.

Transcript 2

Other activities

group interview 2

Harry: well, I'm Harry, my age is 11 and I enjoy going round wrecking warehouses, abandoned ones, with my friends

Jonathan: what are you on about?

Q: what warehouses are there round here?

Harry: there's one by the rockery, one down there, one along there, I can't tell you really

Jonathan: he goes out there a lot with Matthew, he goes with Matthew ... I'm not allowed to go out on my own, it's really annoying, I can't even walk to school on my own

Harry: I go into town a lot with Chris, I'm going tomorrow ... and the people that are special to me are my three best friends.

Naomi: I'm Naomi, I'm 10

Q: ... something you're good at?

Naomi: being crazy, going mad (*giggling with other boys*)

Q: ... what sort of things do you do when you go mad?

Naomi: I stomp about

Q: ... sometimes it's good isn't it if you feel really angry to really shout and things, so you like doing that do you? Where do you do that?

Naomi: at home.

Transcript 3

Important people

group interview 1

Q: right can you think of one thing on the page that you'd like to highlight as perhaps one of the most important things to you?

Matthew: my hamster

Arthur: Eric Cantona!

Alex: my cats ... my teddy!

Ben: my Grandfather... can I tell you about my Grandfather? He died and I'm gonna inherit all his money! (*laughs*)

Alex: oh, that's not very nice

Kate: I've never had a Granddad!

Theresa: nor have I!

Kate: one of my Granddads died when I was three

Ben: and he had dogs, he was 91, and he only wanted old ones so they died, cos he thought he was gonna die and so his dogs kept dying.

Q: what about you Kate? What did you put?

Kate: er, well, I put Pantos, he was a sort of an uncle, but he's dead now

Alex: ah!

Q: was he very nice?

Kate: yeh, and he was sweet and cuddly and he was Greek

Q: what sort of things did you do with him? *Ssh (others still laughing and joking)*

Kate: nothing much, it was just nice to be with him

Ben: I like to be with my Aunty who lives up in London.

Transcript 4

Valued extended family relations and their locations

group interview 4

Q: what about you Maria? What cheers you up?

Maria: seeing my cousins

Q: do you see them very often?

Maria: um, some of them I do ... some are in Cyprus and some are in London ... I've been to Cyprus 8 times

Q: ...so is Cyprus better than [home town]?

Maria: yeh ... I don't know why, I think it's the weather, um, I don't know, I just feel more safe there and it's quieter

Laura: America's safer

Q: America is?

Paul: what about all those guns, they just go round shooting each other!

Laura: no, people are kinder, they're not always shouting at each other

Samuel: they're really polite the Americans are

Laura: yeh, they're polite, yeh, and they're kinder to you

Q: what part of America did you go to?

Laura: Florida

Q: have you got family out there?

Laura: yeh ... I've been to Florida three times and Virginia once

Samuel: she says it's kind of like safer in America but only cos they're polite, it doesn't mean it's safer

Jeni: I like it at my Nana's in Oxfordshire, it's all countryside and there's all like long walks that we can go on our own, you can't do that in [home town], and like there's this lane and we can just walk down there on our own.

Transcript 5

Living with one parent

group interview 1

Matthew: ...and I've got one Mum (*more laughing*) I've got a Mum and a Dad and my Dad lives in [west of town] and my Mum lives in [central town] and er, I say goodbye -

Arthur: are they divorced? (*serious and quiet for first time*)

Matthew: yeh

Arthur: oh -

Kate: I never knew that!

Arthur: I'm French by the way

Alex: that's why he's completely weird (*back to previous atmosphere*).

Transcript 6

Relationships valued in different ways

group interview 1

Alex: oh, my Mum ...cos she cooks all my meals ...and she gives me money and stuff

Ben: she gives me dosh, she does my washing

Theresa: doesn't she give you love?

Alex: oh yeh, she gives me love.

Transcript 7
Triangulating the themes of money and caring in relationships

group interview 1

(later in interview when drawing something important to them)

Ben: who are you drawing? Your Mum?

Alex: yeh, cos she cooks all my meals for me or else I'd starve

Theresa: I'm doing my Grandmother because she cooks most of my meals anyway

Alex: I can't draw my Mum, my Mum's the hardest person in my family to draw ...my Mum's got straight black hair and it's really hard to draw

Matthew: no, my brother is cos he's got curly hair ...this is my Uncle

Q: and why is he important to you?

Matthew: cos he's worth a lot of money

Q:...and why's that important?

Matthew: cos I can get all the money

Q: and what would you do with all the money then?

Alex: buy things

Matthew: yeh, buy things

Q: what sort of things would you buy?

Matthew: I don't know, probably get rid of the mortgage and then keep the rest ...*lots of shouting and talking about crayons and colours...* he always forgets my birthday, but he never forgets my Christmas present, and that's the reason I get a bigger Christmas present than I would normally.

Transcript 8
Perceptions of relationship with parents

group interview 2

1 Jonathan: are we just discussing Jesus or something?

2 Q: well no

3 Jonathan: good

4 Q: only if you want to

5 Harry and Jonathan: no!

6 Q: *introduction to interview, taping, privacy and research ...* so what we
7 reckon is that perhaps people don't listen to children

8 Jonathan: you're right, they don't *(then goes on to mimic parents talking and*
9 *joking, others giggling)*

10 Q: so why don't you think they listen to you?
11 Jonathan: um, sometimes they do -
12 Isobel: they're too busy
13 Jonathan: yeh, I think they just want to do their jobs
14 Q: ...do both your parents work?
15 Jonathan: yeh and on Sunday they're always reading the paper, and I go,
16 'Dad, Dad, Dad' -
17 Isobel: that's like me, I do that!
18 Q: do all of you feel like that?
19 all: yeh, a bit
20 Isobel: my Mum and Dad spend about three hours reading their newspapers
21 every morning
22 Harry: that's what mine do, they get the paper every day
23 Clare: and they always have to watch things like the six o'clock news
24 all: yeh!
25 Harry: when I was ill with chicken pox a whole week um, my Dad watched all
26 of the Labour Party Conference and I had to sit through hours of Tony Blair's
27 talking
28 Q: ...but what happens if you've got something important to say to them?
29 Isobel: um -
30 Harry: they usually listen
31 Isobel: I shout
32 Q: shout?
33 Jonathan: I'm frightened of my Dad sometimes
34 Q: are you?
35 Jonathan: yeh
36 Isobel: I am too, of my Mum
37 Q: why?
38 Isobel: my Mum has this wooden spoon (*laughing but not silly, serious*
39 *aspect*) that she uses when we're naughty
40 Jonathan: no one's frightened of asking their Mum that they want to watch the
41 football or something but if you ask your Dad he always goes, 'yeh' like that
42 really loudly and he gets really angry like and he shouts while he's watching it
43 Q: what about if you're upset or something like that?
44 Isobel: you pretend to cry
45 Q: ...and then they give you attention then?
46 Isobel: yeh

47 Jonathan: well, I never see him, he works all day and then when he gets in he
48 wants to watch the news so we can't watch any cartoon network or anything
49 like that
50 Q: so do you ever do anything together, with your parents?
51 Jonathan: no
52 Harry: no
53 Isobel: yes
54 Q: what do you do?
55 Isobel: we go out sometimes
56 Naomi: yeh, we go on walks and that
57 Clare: I go out with my Mum sometimes, but it depends who you live with
58 Q: who do you live with?
59 Clare: my Mum
60 Q: so do you do things with her?
61 Clare: yeh!
62 Q: what sort of things do you like doing with your parents?
63 Harry: going to a restaurant!
64 Q: ...what sort of food do you have?
65 Clare: Indian
66 Jonathan: we usually go round to my Dad's sister or something like that
67 Swaati: I'd much rather go to Pizzaland or something like that cos all the time
68 we have Indian food at home
69 Jonathan: we hardly ever go out, probably because we're a family of 5 so
70 there's more of us
71 Swaati: I say to my Mum, 'oh Mum, I don't want this, I want something else'
72 and she says, 'no you've got to have it, the rest of the family are eating it'
73 Q: so who else is in your households?
74 Jonathan: my sisters are always arguing, they're always kind to me but
75 they're always arguing
76 Harry: my brother beats me up
77 Isobel: yeh, so does my sister
78 Q: how old is she?
79 Isobel: 12
80 Jonathan: my sister's really moany and if you start talking to her she just
81 says, 'oh leave me alone'
82 Harry: she says that to everybody

83 Swaati: my brother's 5 and every time I stop playing with something he takes
84 it off me and goes, 'I want this'
85 Q: ...what do you tell your sister?
86 Harry: I'm closer to my sister, I tell her more than I tell my Mum and Dad
87 Swaati: and he gets upset and I always get the blame
88 Naomi: I always get the blame cos I'm the youngest
89 Q: Harry, what were you saying you tell her?
90 Harry: I tell her who I fancy, but I don't tell my Mum and Dad though
91 Q: who do you go to if you have a problem perhaps or something like that?
92 Clare: my Mum
93 Swaati: my Dad
94 Jonathan: I'd never have the strength to tell anybody
95 Harry: my Mum's alright but I do thump my sister, my Dad gets quite angry
96 and its quite frightening, he says, 'just sit, sit' and then he gets really angry
97 but if you leave him for a long time he's alright
98 Q: so you don't say it because you're worried he'll get angry?
99 Jonathan: no
100 Isobel: I go to her
101 Q: your friend?
102 Isobel: yeh
103 Q: who do you go to?
104 Naomi: um, one of my best friends
105 Q: what about you?
106 Swaati: sometimes if its a problem at home I talk to my Dad ...otherwise if its
107 a school thing I either go to my friends
108 Jonathan: I tell my Mum if I'm annoyed with my Dad and I tell my Dad if I'm
109 annoyed with my Mum
110 Harry: I can't tell any of my friends cos they've got such a sense of humour
111 they'd burst out laughing
112 Isobel: I don't have to tell my Mum or Dad if I'm angry with my sister cos I just
113 come storming down the stairs
114 Q: so they know?
115 Isobel: yeh
116 Q: do you think your parents know you? Do you think they know what you're
117 like?
118 Harry: no, not really
119 Jonathan: no

120 Naomi: yeh
121 Isobel: yeh
122 Q: do you think they understand you?
123 Clare: no
124 Jonathan: I think its a pity cos my Mum gets home at 6 every night and my
125 Dad doesn't come back until 8
126 Q: why's that a pity?
127 Jonathan: well, you hardly ever get a chance to see them, apart from
128 weekends
129 Swaati: because my brother's got a habit of lying, if I don't do anything and he
130 wants to get on the back of me, he goes and tells my Mum and Dad and they
131 go and tell me off and I haven't even done anything
132 Q: and you feel that they don't understand that he's telling lies?
133 Swaati: yeh
134 Q: what were you saying Harry?
135 Harry: well, my Mum and Dad, they know I get into trouble at school and all
136 that, but they don't know anything else that I do, like with my friends
137 Q: do they understand what makes you happy and sad and things like that,
138 things that might upset you, do they understand why you get angry and things
139 like that?
140 Harry: sometimes
141 Swaati: they don't understand when I get angry but they know I do.

Transcript 9
Parents and problems
group interview 3

Q: so what makes your Mum special, they look after you as well?

Christian: we wouldn't be here if it wasn't for them

Q: yeh?

Christian: yeh

Q: are they special for any other reason?

Jamie: they give us food

Sarah: and love

Michelle: mine's a good cook

Q: who do you go to if you've got a problem?

Andrew: my Mum

Jamie: I don't! I'd be too embarrassed to go to her!

Christian: I handle it myself

Q: yeh? How do you handle it?

Christian: well, you know when I was waiting outside Mrs Baker's I fought someone today

Q: that's why you were in trouble?

Sarah: I think that if you're a girl your Mum will be special and if you're a boy your Dad will be special--

Jamie: my Mum's special to me

Andrew: I think that's true

Q: is that true Andrew? You're closer to your Mum than your Dad?

Andrew: I'm closer to my Dad

Sarah: cos they talk about men's things

Jamie: cos I hardly ever see my Dad

Andrew: and my sister's closer to my Mum

Q: yeh?

Andrew: yeh

Jamie: I don't think that's true cos my brother, he's not very close to my Dad, well you know he is but I think he'd rather go to my Mum

Q: ...and what does it mean if you're very close to someone?

Michelle: you tell them anything

Q: you tell them anything?

Christian: I don't, I don't tell anyone

Michelle: that's sad.

Transcript 10
Peer pressure

group interview 2

Q: ... how about if you say your name, how old you are and um, something that makes you special, something you like about yourself

Harry: oh, I can't do that

Isobel: I can!

Naomi: I can!

Swaati: I'll have to think

Jonathan: I can start! ... My name is Jonathan, I'm er 10 ...um, and I've got a sense of humour

Q: and can you think of one thing that's important to you?

Jonathan: um, that would probably take me about 6 weeks to find that out!

Q: can you think of one thing or person that's special to you?

Jonathan: my Mum probably ...yeh, I like my Mum, a lot

Q: hmm, Harry?

Harry talks about wrecking warehouses...

Jonathan: he used to be really good friends with Robert and Karl earlier on -

Harry: yeh, but then I like changed groups to like the naughty group

Q: the naughty group?

Harry: yeh

Q: and why do you like the naughty group?

Harry: cos they're fun.

Transcript 11
More on friends and peer pressure

group interview 2

Q: you've been talking about friends in RE so if we can just make a list together ...of things to do with friends

Clare: oh no, we're gonna have to draw!

Q: no, you won't have to draw, we're going to make a list, of anything to do with friends

Naomi: loyalty

Q: loyalty? This is all that you did in RE is it? (*read from book?*)

Naomi: yeh

Isobel: helping, sharing

Naomi: playing

Isobel: kind

Harry: loving

Swaati: forgiveness

Jonathan: talking, chatting

Harry: laughing

Swaati: crying

Clare: exciting

Isobel: happy

Jonathan: risky

Harry: risky business

Isobel: joyful

Harry: caring

Naomi: grateful

Jonathan: loyal

girls: got that!

Q: right so that's things that friends do, so what other things do you do with your friends?

Jonathan: play games, football, sport games

Harry: start fights

Naomi: playing instruments

Jonathan: computer games

Harry: play computer games

Isobel: work

Clare: reading magazines

Harry: going into town, watching videos of football

Jonathan: laughing

Harry: wrecking

Q: ...so we've got things that friends do for each other, you've got things that you do with your friends -

Isobel: sweets

Jonathan: I'm staying the night at my friends house today

Q: ... what else can we put to do with friends?

Naomi: um, special

Jonathan: pressure, you can be under pressure

Harry: problems

Isobel: respect!

Q: what sort of problems do they cause?

Harry: like if you tell them something, they might say, 'come with me, come with me!' ... and if they've got other friends, then they might go up and tell that one

Q: and friends sometimes have secrets don't they?

Clare: yeh, they tell each other

Q: and they know you, is that good or bad?

Jonathan: it might be good

Naomi: I find its good

Harry: friends get me into trouble, like if you've got sweets or something.

Transcript 12 **Girlfriend/ boyfriends**

group interview 1

Q: right, I see ... so something special about yourself?

Ben: um, I've got loads of girlfriends (*lots of laughing*)

Arthur: hello, my name's Arthur, um -

all (*loudly*): he's got big ears!

Arthur: I've got massive ears (*lots of laughing*), that's something special -

Theresa: he fancies Kate

Arthur: I fancy someone in my class, but I'm not telling who ... I'm 10 ... there's 5 in my family ... and I can do a very good pterodactyl impression (*does it and lots more laughing*).

Kate: um I'm called Kate ... I'm the baby and I'm a girl, um -

Ben: and she likes a boy in our class!

Kate: and the thing I don't like about myself is my freckles

Theresa: she likes this boy Sam

Kate: oh yeh!

Transcript 13
Talking about girls

group interview 4

introduce drawing a special place...

Samuel: can I draw my bedroom?

Q: yeh, why is that special?

Samuel: cos I can get all the girls in there (*all laughing*)

Q: why is it good to be 18?

Samuel: cos you can get all the girls

Paul: you can vote

Maria: you can bet

Laura: you can smoke, drive

Samuel: you can take drugs

Paul: you can take drugs now, if you wanted

Samuel: and you can get all the foxy girls

Jeni: and a job.

Transcript 14
The importance of pets

group interview 3

1 Q: right Christian, what's important to you?

2 Christian: um, my cat

3 Q: your cat?

4 Christian: yeh

5 Q: why's your cat important to you?

6 Christian: er, cos he always licks my ear

7 Q: ...your ear?

8 Sarah: ugh!

9 Christian: yeh, and puts its paws on me

10 Q: and you like that do you?

11 Christian: yeh

12 Q: do you give him cuddles?

13 Christian: yeh (*laughs*)

14 Jamie: I'm going to draw my dog

15
16 Q: so what makes animals special? Cos lots of people say animals are
17 special -
18 Andrew: cos they're cuddly
19 Jamie: no, cos they're not just like a bunch of fur or anything ...they're just
20 like us, but like, they're, they're -
21 Christian: they're humanoids
22 Sarah: and they can't answer back
23 Q: they don't answer back?
24 Sarah: no, and like they don't argue
25 Christian: and they don't go on at you
26 Michelle: and they're not spiteful
27 Q: hmm, and they're not spiteful, that's true isn't it? Mind you some dogs can
28 be can't they?
29 Christian: my cat's Persian, do you know Persian cats?
30 Q: oh right, yeh, you've got a Persian cat?
31 Sarah: mine's a tabby
32 Jamie: my dog's got a girlfriend! She's called Elsie
33 Q: girlfriend? ... So are you very close to your pets?
34 Girls: yeh
35 Q: so you help them and look after them, do they help you in any way?
36 Christian: yeh
37 Q: what do they do?
38 Christian: they're cuddly
39 Q: ...nice to be cuddled?
40 Jamie: mine pesters me for food
41 Sarah: yeh, when I go in the kitchen, every time I go out or my Mum, or
42 someone gets up and goes into the kitchen both of my cats follow them in
43 Q: and want some food to eat?
44 Sarah: yeh
45 Christian: yeh, they climb up my legs
46 Q: I know some of you said about taking them to the vets, have any of you
47 ever had any pets that have died?
48 all: yeh
49 Q: is that very sad?
50 Christian: yeh, I had two kittens and one of them died
51 Michelle: I had 2 hamsters

52 Jamie: I've had all my fish die so far -
53 Sarah: but they just drifted off into the sea didn't they?
54 Christian: this old woman she kept feeding her so in the end she went to live
55 with her and the other one got squashed
56 Q: ugh!
57 Sarah: ugh!
58 Q: so what did you do, bury it?
59 Christian: nah, I don't know what happened
60 Michelle: what happened to the one that got squashed?
61 Jamie: it got squashed!
62 Christian: um, it got taken away
63 Q: so what happens to animals when they die?
64 Jamie: you're sad ...I'm gonna draw my Mum instead of my dog, its easier.

Transcript 15

Going to church

group interview 2

Jonathan: I prefer mass actually

Clare: I can't understand like all the words in the Bible, like it says, 'he is the light, he is the light of mankind, he is'

Swaati: I don't understand cos like I'm not a Catholic and see, I've got a Bible at the moment, my Mum bought it for me so I can understand and ... I understand the Gita but I don't understand the Bible

Q: so what religion are you?

Swaati: Hindu

Jonathan: I hate mass but um, I know everyone thinks they hate it as a child but well, our priest has got a sense of humour so its a good laugh, but I'm always reading a book

Q: do any of you go to church?

Naomi: I go every week

Isobel: I go every three weeks or so

Clare: I have to go tomorrow cos I've put it off for something like two months

Swaati: I don't go to church but I have a teacher

Naomi: I go every Sunday except when I visit my Granddad

Isobel: I don't really go every Sunday because my Mum's usually out on appointments ...she's an interior designer.

Transcript 16

Talking about church and religious concepts

group interview 3

Q: ...so do any of you go to church then?

Michelle: yeh

Sarah: yeh

Jamie: I'm an altar server

Christian: about once every 3 years, I haven't been for about 3 years

Q: hmm, so it's something you're not really interested in?

Christian: I don't know, my Mum wanted me to get into this school

Michelle: my Nan hates missing church cos um, she was going to go to Australia with my Granddad for 2 or 3 weeks but she was afraid of missing church

Q: why do you think people get afraid of missing church?

Michelle: well, if they're old they sort of, I don't know -

Jamie: cos, they probably think that God will know, will think that he's like turned against them or something

Q: hmm, like they'll make God unhappy or something?

Jamie: yeh

Q: do you think God gets unhappy?

Jamie: yeh

Andrew: he gets angry

Michelle: no

Sarah: no, but he'll forgive you every time that you do something wrong, he doesn't mind if you do something wrong, but sometimes it must be hard for him to forgive you

Q: yeh?

Sarah: like if you're a mass murderer

Q: yeh, like if you've done something really, really wrong, but do you think God still forgives people even if they do something really wrong?

Jamie: he can forgive anyone anything

Andrew: yeh

Michelle: Mrs Baker says he welcomes everyone when they die unless they actually turn their back on him

Q: yeh? And then what happens?

Michelle: they go to hell

Q: Mrs Baker says that?

Michelle: yeh

Q: do you think that's true?

Michelle: I don't know, I'm not sure

Jamie: but how do we know? No one has proved it.

Transcript 17
Learning about the rosary

group interview 1

Q: ...can you think of one person ...like you said your Grandma Theresa?

Theresa: my Grandma ... because, well, she lives next door to me and I go and talk to her all the time

Alex: is that the blind one?

Theresa: yeh

Alex: you live opposite her don't you?

Theresa: yeh

Alex: and you got the visitation and the presentation (*laughing*) and the annunciation

Ben: oh yeh, and he did all his homework at her house!

Kate: no he didn't, he went and took my book!

Q: where did you do the annunciation?

all: oh, for RE

Q: for the rosary?

Matthew: Mrs Baker's hell homework

Ben: she always gives us loads of homework

(all talking of once)

Q: what did you think of the rosary?

Arthur: um, boring

Ben: boring

Matthew: long!

Ben: long

Q: have you ever said the rosary?

all: yes!

Q: all the way through?

Matthew: I went to Lourdes

Ben and Arthur: no

Arthur: I've said one bead

Q: did you like Lourdes?

Matthew: yeh ...cos we stayed in this hotel and for breakfast we had croissants.

Transcript 18

RE

group interview 1

Q: so what have you been doing in RE, tell me about RE?

Matthew: no!

Alex: we're doing friendship

Kate: and beginnings

Matthew: its boring

Ben: I've got mine here look

Matthew: you're such a boffin! You bring your books everywhere!

Ben: but you're supposed to cos it's the homework

Matthew: oh no!

Q: do you have lots of homework?

Alex and Theresa: yeh

Arthur: yes

Theresa: we have so much!

Ben: we don't get homework from you do we?

Alex: look at mine, mine's got more As in

Q: so you've been doing about friends?

Kate: and creation stories

Theresa: mine's much more colourful than that!

Q: ...so what have you been doing about friends?

Arthur: our homework is to write about our best friends

Q: right, so do you have a best friend?

Arthur: yeh, I've got several actually

Ben: you might be best friends with them but they're not be best friends with you!

Arthur: Harry's my ex-best friend.

Transcript 19

RE

group interview 2

Q: ... as well as finding out what's important to you, I was going to ask you what you've been doing in RE?

Jonathan: well, um

Naomi: the creation stories

Swaati: and beginnings

Isobel: yeh, beginnings

Jonathan: the last piece of work we did we had to write two pages on 'my best friend' and describe them and the first piece of work we did was on our first day at school, how we felt and stuff like that, or you could do a letter from your Mum to another Mum

Q: this was homework was it?

Jonathan: yeh, we get homework but we copy a few things off the board in the classroom

Harry: I don't listen to all the current lecture stuff and that sort of stuff

Jonathan: I know it's a bit rude but I don't really like RE that much

Harry: she just gives us loads of sheets of stuff, like about the gospel.

Transcript 20

RE

group interview 3

Andrew: um, I like RE

Q: ...what's RE like then?

Jamie: its rubbish

Q: rubbish? Andrew likes RE, what do you like about RE Andrew?

Andrew: well, um, I like it when we sometimes pull all our chairs into the middle of the room and have discussions over our topic of work

Q: right, so what topics have you been doing?

Andrew: we did friendship, one called building bridges -

Sarah: new beginnings

Andrew: some new beginnings and building bridges...we were saying, um, we were concentrating on building bridges to other people

Q: right

Andrew: like we're not normally friends with.

Q: well, we were talking about RE and you were saying you did friends, what did you learn about friends in RE then? Why did you do friends in RE?

That's not religion is it?

Jamie: er

Andrew: yes

Michelle: well it depends

Q: how's that?

Michelle: like sharing and caring

Sarah: yeh

Amy: if you're being nice to friends then you're being nice to God (*said in repetitive way*)

Q: do you believe that?

Amy: yeh, well, sort of

Sarah: well, Mrs Baker says it is.

Transcript 21 **Enjoying friends in RE**

group interview 3

Q: so you did friendship in RE, was that good?

all: yeh

Q: did you learn anything in it or was it just a discussion about your friends and stuff

Christian: discussion

Andrew: it was just interesting...it was interesting to see what other people said about their friends and what their friends said about them

Q: so did you all have different ideas about what makes a good friend?

Andrew: yeh

Michelle: yes

Jamie: we did 'friendship is' for homework and finish it

Sarah: and we had to draw our best friend.

Transcript 22 **why do friends in RE?**

group interview 4

Q: ...what else have you done in RE?

Jeni: well, we did beginnings

Maria: and friendship

Laura: but we've finished that now

Q: but why did you do friendship in RE?

Jeni: I don't know (*others all quiet and stumped*)

Q: ...so why were you doing friendship in RE?

Samuel: I don't know, I don't know
Maria: it's stupid isn't it?
Jonathan: well because people mix don't they?
Paul: they have to be friends
Q: they have to be friends?
Paul: yeh
Q: and why do they have to be friends? Because?
Paul: you feel like it sometimes
Q: has it got anything to do with Jesus?
Jeni: Jesus was friends with everyone
Samuel: if you don't have friends then the whole world would be full of hatred.

Q: ...so why did you learn about friends in RE?
Paul: that everyone in the world is our brother and sister but I don't believe that cos otherwise you couldn't marry anyone
Jonathan: she said that everyone in our school is our brother and sister
Q: doesn't that mean that you should treat them like your brother and sister?
Samuel: Mrs Baker says like all the world is our family but you're not allowed to marry your family are you?

Transcript 23

Authority and truth

group interview 2

Jonathan: I know this is a bit awful but we get a lot of homework from Mrs Baker
Q: do you?
Jonathan: yeh
Q: RE homework?
Clare: not that much
Q: what do you have to do for RE homework?
Harry: is Mrs Baker gonna hear this tape?
Q: no, she won't
Harry: I don't like our teacher
Clare: the most work we get is writing
Q: you get a lot of writing?

Swaati: yeh

Jonathan: yeh, we have to do two pages of writing

Q: does that make you think RE, or not?

Jonathan: yeh, it does

Isobel: I like to get it over and done with as soon as I get it

Harry: I always leave it right till the last day

Q: do you think the things she says are true?

Naomi: yeh

Swaati: some of them.

Transcript 24

More on authority and truth

group interview 4

Q: what's RE supposed to be about then?

Maria: God

Jeni: God

Jonathan: religion

Laura: and Jesus

Paul: but I think it's a bit unfair that you **have** to do Religious Education

Q: but then it's a Catholic school isn't it?

All: yeh

Q: so is that why you have to do it?

Paul: but I still don't think we should have to do it

Maria: but I don't why we call it RE, why can't we call it RS cos RS is religious studies

Laura: yeh

Q: so if you could choose what you could do in RE what would you do instead of Abraham?

Paul: er, God (*laughs*)

Laura: we could do plays about it

Maria: yeh

Samuel: I could be God! (*laughter*)

Q: you like doing drama do you?

all: yeh

Q: so what do you think God's like then?

Paul: I know I'm a Catholic and everything but er, I think it's a legend
Q: a legend?
Paul: yeh, a fake
Q: a fake?
Paul: yeh
Q: you don't think it's really true?
Samuel: yeh, like a made up story
Paul: but everybody believes
Q: everybody believes?
Samuel: well, most people do
Paul: I don't know the proper words of creation but I don't believe about him going up there and stay up there
(all talking at once).

Transcript 25
Collective worship and religious concepts

group interview 4

Maria: in assembly we're told that when we pray it's the most important thing we do in the day but it isn't really, we come to school to learn stuff, not to pray, you go to a convent to do all that stuff
Paul: or a church
Samuel: yeh, Catholic churches
Paul: I don't go to church virtually every week
Samuel: I haven't been for ages because I wanna play football
Jonathan: I go to church nearly every week
Q: yeh, do you like going to church?
Jonathan: it's alright
Samuel: I haven't been to church for 8 months
Q: you're not really bothered about it?
Jonathan: no, but it's quite good because we pray at school as well so I don't have to go to church
Maria: but they tell us that God's in the room with us, don't they? *(to others)*
Laura: yeh, but -
Maria: but how come? *(all talking at once again)*... they say like God's in the room with us but if say there's another school that's saying that, how can he be in there with them as well?

Paul: because he's in everywhere, cos God's in every school

Jonathan: it's God's spirit isn't it?

Samuel: if his spirit's all over the place, what happens to the people that have died? ... People who have died they all say like their spirit's left behind and they're watching us all the time

Paul: yeh

Samuel: I believe that people who die turn into moths

Q: moths?

Samuel: yeh, cos they're meant to be spirits

Q: ...what do you think happens to people when they die?

Laura: they just rot in the coffin

Samuel: yeh, and their spirits stay in the world and they're watching us all the time

Maria: how are they going to go up to heaven? How are they going to get there? Float up on a cloud or something?

Jeni: I reckon they become like an angel

Jonathan: cos their spirit or soul goes up

Paul: they could fly up couldn't they?

Samuel: I reckon the moths are like angels, spying on us all

Q: do you think angels spy on you?

Samuel: yeh

Q: why do they spy on you?

Samuel: to see whether you're good or not

Q: so is it important to be good then?

Samuel: yeh

Q: what happens if you're not good?

Samuel: you're in trouble

Paul: yeh, cos someone'll come along and burst your bubble (*from nursery rhyme – all laugh*).

Transcript 26
Heaven and hell

group interview 4

1 Q: ...so do you think there's such a place as heaven Jeni?
2 Maria: yeh, the clouds
3 Jeni: I don't know
4 Samuel: but when you go on an aeroplane and if you're going on a long
5 journey you go above the clouds and you can't see anything except for clear
6 sky
7 Jonathan: but you can't see the spirits down on the earth
8 Paul: I think you just stay in the coffin and rot
9 Laura: you never find out if it's true or not
10 Q: do your teachers tell you anything different to this?
11 All: no
12 Q: they just let you work it out for yourself?
13 Maria: yeh
14 Jonathan: no, they just kind of like just tell us stories, which we just have to
15 figure out, but it's useless cos if we don't get taught anything about it then
16 Samuel: we can believe what we think is right
17 Jonathan: it's a guess really cos we don't usually get to talk about what really
18 happens
19 Paul: like nobody knows about heaven, so how do they know if heaven's a
20 good place, it could be bad
21 Jonathan: but Jesus is there so
22 Paul: so?
23 Maria: but Jesus could have been bad
24 Samuel: when you're good you might go to hell and when you're bad you
25 might go to heaven, it might be the other way round
26 Q: so what's hell like?
27 Samuel: it's boiling hot
28 Jonathan: it's just loads of fire
29 Paul: it's boiling hot of fire
30 Samuel: and there's this big devil
31 Maria: and it's evil
32 Samuel: there's no such thing as hell because the further down you go it does
33 become fire kind of like

34 Q: so hell's inside is it?
35 Paul: yeh
36 Maria: it's the core
37 Paul: it was in this book like there's all these kind of people pouring coal into
38 this fire
39 Jonathan: inside the world there's kind of loads of fire and heat and stuff, so if
40 you go down so far you'd die
41 Q: ...do you think many people go to hell then?
42 Maria: yes
43 Paul: yes
44 Jonathan: we don't know
45 Laura: yes
46 Jonathan: no, cos like whatever you do God like will always forgive you, even
47 if you're going to shoot the whole world and blow up the whole world you're
48 still going to go to heaven
49 Paul: no, you're not if you don't say sorry
50 Q: but you were just saying Laura that you don't think anything happens when
51 you die, there's no such place as heaven?
52 Laura: no
53 Samuel: it's just like when you're asleep really, you think of nothing
54 Q: so when you die you just rot?
55 Laura: yeh and I don't believe in life after death
56 Samuel: no, me neither
57 Maria: if you're all bones you can't come back and be human again like with
58 skin and that, can you?
59
60 Q: so what's hell like then?
61 Samuel: fire
62 Paul: flames
63 Jeni: it's disgusting
64 Jonathan: it's just complete whiteness
65 Laura: it's boring
66 Maria: it's a cloud
67 Laura: hell is just being dead
68 Samuel: no it isn't
69 Paul: excuse me, Matthew should go to hell cos he smokes ...her boyfriend
70 smokes

71 Samuel: and he's only ten
72 Q: so do you think hell exists then?
73 Laura: no
74 Samuel: no, not really
75 Paul: if it does exist this is what it looks like.

Transcript 27
Discussing religious concepts

group interview 3

Q: so what religion are you?

Christian: um, none

Sarah: Catholic

Jamie: Catholic

Amy: um, I don't really know

Michelle: Catholic

Andrew: Church of England

Q: ...so is God important to you then?

Sarah: yes

Michelle: yes

Andrew: um, sort of

Amy: I don't know

Jamie: you never turn up at church *(to Sarah)*

Sarah: I have been going lately

Q: do you think about it at all?

Amy: well, we don't go to church or anything

Q: ...do you think about God though or wonder if God exists?

Christian: no

Amy: sometimes, I don't know, I have lately

Andrew: I don't wonder if God exists but I wonder if Adam and Eve happened

Jamie: I doubt it cos otherwise all the disciples -

Christian: cos everybody says God will come down, but he never comes down

Andrew: well he wouldn't would he?

Sarah: he's too shy *(giggles)*

Q: you say 'God come down' where do you think God is?

Christian: er

Jamie: in heaven

Andrew: but he's all around us

Christian: but we don't know if there's a heaven

Jamie: he's all around us like a ghost

Q: like a ghost?

Jamie: yeh, but we can't see him

Q: is that what you call the Holy Spirit?

Jamie: yeh

Q: so what's the Holy Spirit?

Jamie: its God.

Q: do you want to write about God, draw God?

Christian: no

Q: ...what about things that are important to you?

Michelle: draw God?

Q: draw God, yeh

Jamie: you can't cos you can't see him

Sarah: we don't know

Amy: but we don't know what God looks like

Q: so what does God look like? Would you like to draw a picture of heaven, or something else?

Jamie: but how do we know what God looks like?

Michelle: we don't but we can imagine it

Q: you can imagine it?

Jamie: all what I used to think was that he was like on white clouds and Jesus sitting on a big chair

Christian: can we play visitors in the dark?

Q: no

Sarah: but that's because he's at the right hand of the father

Q: who is?

Sarah: Jesus

Q: so Jesus is there as well

Sarah: there's God.

Transcript 28 Jesus and God

group interview 4

Q: do you think that God forgives everyone then?

Paul: it depends really

Jeni: not really

Paul: after this lesson I'm gonna say 'sorry God'. I mean if God can forgive himself why can't he forgive other people?

Jonathan: how can he forgive himself? He hasn't done anything wrong though

Paul: he let himself die

Q: like Jesus you mean?

Paul: yeh

Q: was Jesus God then?

Jonathan: yeh

Laura: no

Maria: no, he wasn't

Paul: Jesus is God!

Jeni: people say 'the Father, Son and Holy Spirit' are the same one, it's confusing

Maria: no, cos they say like Jesus is the Son of God, so they can't be the same people

Paul: yeh

Jonathan: it isn't!

Maria: it can be

Jeni: it's like saying about you Jonathan is the same as Jonathan's father and the same people.

Transcript 29

Creation

group interview 4

Q: Laura put an interesting question there, what did you say?

Laura: if God created us then who created God?

Paul: yeh!

Jeni: the spirit

Jonathan: the spirit just came down

Laura: but who created the spirit?

Paul: Adam and Eve, they were made by God (*said emphatically and with certainty*)

Maria: yeh

Jonathan: but who created the universe?

Samuel: yeh, who created the universe, how did it become the universe? How did it get there?

Paul: there were planets and some seeds fell from Mars (*laughter*)

Q: if you could ask God three questions what would you ask God?

Samuel: who made you? Who made the universe and –
 Paul: well, God made the universe
 Samuel: and, why can't we see you?
 Laura: yeh
 Q: you'd like to be able to see God?
 Jonathan: what's heaven like?
 Jeni: and why can't we go to heaven and back?
 Q: you'd like to go to heaven and back?
 Jeni: yeh
 Paul: yeh, I would
(Samuel falls off chair, more laughter)
 Q: Maria, have you got any questions you'd like to ask God?
 Maria: hmm ...-
 Samuel: are you single? *(laughter)*
 Maria: well, there's the myths that people say, everybody says like when it's raining he's going to the toilet up there *(giggles)*
 Q: do they?
 Maria: yeh
 Jonathan: they always say like he's left his hose on
 Maria: and thunder bolts are *(can't finish because of giggling)*
 Samuel: and when it's thunder bolts they always say like it's God's stomach rumbling
 Q: ...so where does Jesus figure in all this?
 Paul: I don't know cos like they call Jesus the Son of God
 Samuel: and if there's thunder that means he's constipated *(lots of laughter)*.

Transcript 30
Combining of themes

group interview 2

1 Q:...and did Mrs Baker say anything about Jesus?
 2 Jonathan: er, yeh, a lot, yeh
 3 Q: she tells you a lot about Jesus does she?
 4 Harry: yeh
 5 Jonathan: I mean we get it for homework, but she might just say, 'well to start
 6 the lesson we always um, come to Jesus' or something -
 7 Clare: yeh
 8 Swaati: yeh

9 Jonathan: and we have to say a prayer
10 Harry: and people have to write prayers
11 Isobel: and then she lights a candle
12 Q: this is at the beginning of what, assembly?
13 Swaati: no, the lesson
14 Q:...oh right, so why do you light the candle at the beginning of RE?
15 Swaati: I don't know
16 Jonathan: it's a bit boring
17 Q: boring?
18 Harry: yeh
19 Naomi: to show that it, that God is the light and the light is there
20 Q: so she lights a candle to remind you there's a light and the light is?
21 Naomi: and the light is Jesus
22 Q: and the light is Jesus?
23 Naomi: yeh, God is the light of the world
24 Q: and then does she talk about Jesus as a friend or anything?
25 Naomi: yeh
26 Q: does she?
27 Naomi: yeh, by your side all the time
28 Harry: it would be better if we did much more different religions cos we just go
29 over and over the same stuff
30 Clare: yeh, like Buddhism
31 Q: ...Buddhism?
32 Isobel: yeh
33 Swaati: and some Hindi
34 Q: ...so where do you learn -
35 Swaati: at __, but I only learn about my prayers there
36 Q:...so what would you like to learn about other religions?
37 Naomi: like who's their God
38 Isobel: yeh
39 Swaati: and like if you find out more, it does show you that they do different
40 things
41 Jonathan: yeh
42 Q: I know Swaati's Hindu, are the rest of you Catholic?
43 Naomi: yeh
44 Isobel: yeh, I am
45 Clare: I am

46 Jonathan: I wish I wasn't though, I don't believe in God
47 Harry: I don't believe in God either, I don't believe God exists
48 Jonathan: I don't believe in God
49 Harry: I don't believe in heaven, but I believe in reincarnation
50 Jonathan: I like going to a Catholic school, but I don't like the bit during
51 assembly when we do prayers
52 Clare: I know its suppose to be the most important part of school but its not
53 my favourite but I have to be a Catholic cos all my family's Catholic
54 Harry: you know like when you've got the choice when you're older haven't
55 you?
56 Q: yeh
57 Harry: but I'm not older yet
58 Q: yeh, so you still have to do what they say?
59 Harry: yeh
60 Q: so it's not really important to you to be a Catholic?
61 Harry: yeh.
62
63 Q: so is being a Catholic important to you Naomi?
64 Naomi: yeh ... well like all my family really are Catholic so if I was to say to
65 them I don't believe in being a Catholic then it would be hard
66 Q: would you like to be able to say that though?
67 Naomi: um, no, not really
68 Q: it does matter to you does it?
69 Naomi: hmm, yeh
70 Q: how does it, why is it important to you?
71 Naomi: because I've really been brought up so I believe in it, I don't really
72 want to deny it
73 Isobel: same here
74 Q: it's the same with you Isobel?
75 Isobel: yeh
76 Harry: when my Dad's just about to take me out to church or something I say,
77 'I don't believe in it, so I don't see why I have to go' and things like that
78 Q: yeh? So what don't you believe in?
79 Jonathan: what does your Dad say?
80 Harry: I say I like I don't believe in all these stories, like when Adam and Eve
81 ate the apple, I don't think there is such a thing as the Garden of Eden
82 Q: you don't think it actually happened?

83 Harry: no
84 Jonathan: I don't think so either
85 Swaati: it's a bit like a fable kind of thing though
86 Naomi: yeh
87 Isobel: yeh
88 Harry: they can think of so much stuff which wasn't true though about God
89 Swaati: they say that Jesus takes you up to heaven and he's your friend but
90 people find it completely boring and don't want to know
91 Q: who says that?
92 Swaati: my dad said he heard it on the news
93 Q: I see ...is it the church or the ideas about God that you don't like Harry?
94 Harry: church, I don't like how everybody goes on about it
95 Q: do they go on about it in school?
96 Harry: yeh
97 Jonathan: we find it's really boring, sort of
98 Q: yeh
99 Harry: they just go, 'this is the gospel of St Mark', but I haven't got a clue what
100 they're on about, you know
101 Isobel: I don't like in church they say it and then they keep repeating it -
102 Jonathan: yeh
103 Isobel: even at every mass
104 Q: like the same sort of message or whatever?
105 Isobel: yes, and all you do is stand up and kneel
106 Naomi: well it's the same message anyway
107 Q: what's the message?
108 Naomi: believe in God
109 Q: believe in God? And is that important to believe in God?
110 Clare: yeh, cos he's your saviour
111 Q: and what will God save you from?
112 Clare: save you from the devil
113 Q: the devil?
114 Clare: yeh
115 Q: do you think the devil exists?
116 Naomi and Isobel: no
117 Harry: no, way
118 Jonathan: no, nor does God, nor does Jesus, nor does the disciples
119 Q: well, we know that the disciples existed

120 Jonathan: yeh, they existed, but Jesus might have just been another bloke
121 who was pretending he was the Son of God (*girls giggle*)
122 Q: do you think Jesus was special at all or not really?
123 Jonathan: well, he's just like us, I think Mary just said it to someone so that
124 everyone would think, 'aah!'
125 Harry: he could just be like the pope
126 Naomi: but what about the baptism, you know with the Holy Spirit?
127 Harry: John the Baptist was just like a normal priest
128 Q: what do you think Jesus was like then?
129 Naomi: well, he says he doesn't believe in angels either
130 Jonathan: the Word of God had been around for ages, before Jesus had
131 come, so I just think that like Jesus was just like some kind of holy person
132 who really believed -
133 Harry: I wish we didn't have any religions, everyone was just like sort of the
134 same, no one went to mass, no one sort of preached
135 Q: do you think religion causes problems?
136 Clare: yeh
137 Harry: yeh, it does cos like -
138 Jonathan: like everybody ends up fighting with each other about it
139 Isobel: yeh
140 Clare: that's what its like over in Ireland, it's all about the religion and its sad
141 Q: does it cause problems for you?
142 Naomi: no
143 Clare: well, yeh, it does actually, with some of my friends it does
144 Q: why?
145 Clare: cos they live there
146 Q: where?
147 Clare: in Ireland
148 Q: oh I see
149 Clare: yeh, and my relatives
150 Q: what do you think of the ceasefire then?
151 Isobel: I think they'll carry on fighting for another year and then stop
152 Clare: I think they'll go on fighting all the time
153 Jonathan: they were saying that a year ago, I mean
154 Clare: I think people have got the right to choose what they want to believe in
155 Jonathan: I don't think there should be extra stuff like priests who have to
156 devote their life, cos like in some ways they'd probably much prefer not to

157 Q: you think priests don't really want to be priests?
158 Jonathan: well, like yesterday's gospel, I don't think they can believe it all and
159 it doesn't say that they have to devote their life and not do anything else, I
160 don't think you can devote your life and not do anything else, there was this
161 priest on the news saying things like that and that he didn't believe it all, but
162 he had to say he believed it was true because of all the other people
163 Q:...yeh, do you think he believed in God really or not?
164 Jonathan: no
165 Q: do you believe in God?
166 Jonathan: I'm not sure, everybody thinks something like some people say that
167 there is or that it's inside you (*lots of chatting*)
168 Q: ...so when did Mrs Baker read the beatitudes?
169 Isobel: the last RE session
170 Q:...and why were the Beatitudes important? (*pause, silence*)... I mean why
171 did you talk about them when you were doing about friends and friendship?
172 Isobel: because your friends make you really happy
173 Swaati: and the friendship of God
174 Q:...do you think God's a friend?
175 Harry: no
176 Jonathan: nope, he's not
177 Q: Naomi?
178 Naomi: um, no
179 Harry: he doesn't play with you does he?
180 Jonathan: if there's no such thing as God then he can't be your friend can he?
181 Q: do you like reading about the Bible or is it confusing?
182 Swaati: I'd much rather read the Vedas
183 Q:...do they make you feel closer to God?
184 Swaati: no.

Transcript 31
Underlying issues

group interview 4

Q: ...so do you people listen to you?

Samuel: no

Paul: it just depends who it is

Q: so who does listen to you?

Jonathan: no one really, teachers don't much, well, they say things to you but we're not really kind of like listened to

Samuel: my Mum

Jonathan: my brother

Paul: if we know something they never kind of like believe us cos they think, I mean I know we are immature and all that but some children aren't and they're really clever and if teachers make mistakes and children correct them they don't listen

Samuel: children don't have rights really, compared to adults

Jeni: it's the way adults talk to children

Laura: like 'look at me when I'm speaking to you'

Maria: yeh and like if you want to say something and like my Mum will say, 'I'm talking to your Nan, can you move out of the way'.

Transcript 32
Kate and Lucy on parents

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy:...sometimes Mum goes to work with Dad ...he's in the antiques business

Q: oh right, and does your Mum work as well or is she at home?

Lucy: she stays at home

Q: right, and what do your Mum and Dad do Kate?

Kate: my Mum's a doctor, and my Dad's got a computer business and he works hard

Q: so your parents work very hard?

Kate: my Dad does, my Mum has days off

Q: hmm, cos being a doctor sometimes you have to do long hours don't you?

Kate: hmm

Q: does she work at the hospital?
Kate: yeh, the eye hospital
Q: do your parents work hard?
Lucy: my Dad does, but Mum was thinking of getting a job, but then she said like it wasn't as if we needed the money or anything
Q: do you think sometimes people need jobs for other reasons than money though?
Kate: mainly for something to do
Lucy: yeh
Kate: otherwise they just get bored, cos when you think of it its just so boring just sitting around
Q: does your Mum get bored?
Lucy: no, I don't think so ...she goes out a lot, she doesn't stay around in the home, she's always out doing things
Q: has she got a lot of friends?
Lucy: yeh.

Transcript 33

Kate and Lucy on pets and bedrooms

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: ...have you got any ambitions, what do you want to do?
Lucy: I don't know (*giggles*)
Kate: get a good job ... a professional footballer (*giggles*)...or a vet cos I love animals ... I've got so many in my room! (*Laughs*) ...I've got a hamster and I've got a dog, called Mollie, er, two fish and stick insects (*laughs*) ... so it stinks in my room! (*Laughing*)
Q: ...so you really like animals, do you like animals Lucy?
Lucy: I'd like a cat, but my Mum says that they poop everywhere (*laughs*)
Kate: I'm allergic to cats but I love horses and I'm allergic to them as well, but I live in the country so there's not much I can do about it really
Q: right so where do you live?
Kate: _
Lucy: Sarah and I bought a stick insect and it grew so big that she had to keep it because she was the one with a tank and so now its laid eggs and she doesn't want it any more because its all big and that to feed

Kate: what's she going to do?

Lucy: well, they die off soon, if they only live about 6 months, but they usually have baby stick insects before then, so then you've got more *(laughs)*

Q: and how many babies have you got?

Lucy: she's got about 10 eggs and at least half of them hatch so there'll be about 5

Q: oh right -

Kate: they don't all have babies though, mine don't

Q: you get different kinds do you?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: at first we thought they were just like pooh or something, so we were about to throw them away but then we noticed there were like white ones and so we put them in a pile. You can have some if you want *(to Kate)*

Kate: yeh

Q: so you really like animals then yeh?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: yeh

Q: is it good to have pets do you think?

Kate: yeh

Q: what's nice about having pets?

Kate: well, um

Q: its nice looking after them?

Kate: yes, and its better than them being stuck in a pet shop all their life

Lucy: we dog-napped a dog once ... well, it was raining heavily outside and the lady across the street, she had a little dog, and she'd left it out to go to the toilet and we thought somebody had abandoned this little dog and so we picked it up and took it to the RSPCA! *(Laughs)* But like they'd let all its toenails grow long and all the hair was tangled up and so they had to look after it and care for it for a while and then the owners could take it back on one condition that they have it trimmed regularly

Q: yeh? So you think its nice to have a pet, when you're older if you had a family and that would you like to have animals?

Kate: yes, cos they don't worry about anything ...cos I really worry

Q: you worry a lot about things?

Kate: yeh *(sighs)*

Q: if you're worried what sort of things do you do?

Kate: ask God to help me

Q: yeh? And do you have a special place you go to or um -

Kate: no

Q: do you go to your room or anything?

Kate: I just sort of go quiet

Q: yeh? If you want to be on your own have you got anywhere you go to?

Kate: bedroom

Lucy: yeh, me too

Kate: I've got my own

Q: yeh? Have you got your own?

Lucy: yeh, I just shut the door and like nobody comes in, cos most of the time I have my door open, so then they know they can come in if its open, but if it's closed they just leave me alone

Q: and you can just be on your own yeh?

Lucy: or I say I'm doing my homework! (*Laughs*) But I'm not really

Kate: she puts a sign up!

Lucy: yeh

Q: so you can be on your own? What sort of things do you do then?

Kate: I just lay on my bed

Lucy: I just do things I enjoy

Q: oh right, so what sort of things have you got in your room?

Lucy: I just like put my music on and like relaxing

Q: what sort of music do you like?

Lucy: chart music

Q: have you got a favourite group?

Lucy: anything but *Take That* (*laughs*)

Q: well, I actually quite like *Take That*! (*All laugh*)

Kate: I don't like them

Lucy: they're alright, I used to like them, but not now

Q: who do you like Kate?

Kate: I like *East 17*

Lucy: yeh, and *Boy Zone* I like

Kate: yeh.

Transcript 34

Kate and Lucy on pets – someone to talk to

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: do you talk to your animals as friends? Do you treat them as friends?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: yes

Q: sort of tell them your worries and things?

Kate: when my Mum walks past and she hears me talking she says, 'who are you talking to, there's no one in your room', and I just say, 'oh, my hamster' and she says, 'oh right'

Q: what sort of things do you talk to your pets about?

Kate: 'had a good day at work today?' (*laughs*) You get into a habit of saying that

Lucy: I tell mine everything cos you know they're not going to mock you or anything or laugh at you

Q: yeh? And does it make you feel better if you tell them?

Kate: yeh, just to get it out

Lucy: yeh, its good just to tell somebody

Q: yeh, does it sort of help you to understand things better and that sort of thing?

Kate: hmm

Lucy: I like to sort of plan things, I don't like to leave things

Q: like sort of organised?

Lucy: yeh

Q: I'm like that a bit

Kate: my Mum likes to get things organised, but I'm not

Q: what are you like then?

Kate: um, I'm quite organised as well

Q: but you don't like to be too organised?

Kate: no, but my Dad's not organised at all, he's always um, late, but if we're with Mum we're like always like an hour early!

Transcript 35
Kate and Lucy's ambitions for the future

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

- 1 Q: hmm, are you looking forward to growing up?
- 2 Lucy: yes
- 3 Kate: yes, well, I want to have a family, but I just don't want to get married to a
- 4 boy (*laughs*) I just want children! And I don't want to adopt one either
- 5 Q: so you do want children?
- 6 Kate: yeh
- 7 Q: and you just don't want the man to go with it?
- 8 Kate: no (*all laugh*)
- 9 Q: why's that, you just er?
- 10 Kate: I just don't like men, no, I think that would be scary
- 11 Lucy: yeh, it would be good if you could have the children without the men
- 12 Q: are you quite scared of that then?
- 13 Kate: well, in some films they show if um, like if say for example, the wife
- 14 wants to get away from the husband
- 15 Lucy: or they want a divorce
- 16 Kate: yeh, but in the end they get murdered
- 17 Q: have you seen a film like that then?
- 18 Kate: yeh, tons of them
- 19 Q: oh right
- 20 Kate: it can be quite upsetting when they argue, when it's your Mum and Dad
- 21 Lucy: like sometimes when you hear Mum and Dad fight you sort think, 'oh, I
- 22 don't want that to happen when I'm married' or 'should I get married?'
- 23 Kate: my Mum and Dad are always arguing
- 24 Q: they argue a lot do they?
- 25 Kate: well, sometimes
- 26 Lucy: Mum says it's like healthy but, to argue in a relationship, but like not all
- 27 the time
- 28 Kate: cos you just keep it bottled up otherwise
- 29 Lucy: or one of you will just, one will, like say the man might tell the lady to do
- 30 something and she'll just easily do it, she won't feel like he's treating her, like
- 31 she'll be like the slave
- 32 Q: treat her like a slave rather than being in a proper relationship?
- 33 Lucy: yeh, and one day she'll be like a beggar girl, she'll do everything
- 34 Q: yeh, so is that what happens in your family?

35 Lucy: no, my Dad is well, he's more quiet till he decides to fight and my Mum
36 gets it all (*laughs*) and you can hear them shouting from my bedroom, they
37 woke me up
38 Q: oh dear, so you were saying that television really affects you?
39 Lucy: yeh
40 Kate: yeh, but I like murder films and things like that, I just don't like watching
41 films which show the divorce or when marriages go wrong, cos I don't think
42 they're only acting, I think its true and it just gets to me. Cos when my Mum
43 and Dad go out, the au pair lets me watch tv and so I watch all these films I
44 shouldn't watch, which means its horrible when I go to bed (*laughs nervously*)
45 Q: so what do you do then, if you go to bed and you're feeling like that?
46 Kate: I try to make it through the night probably, keeping my eyes open
47 Q: hmm, do you see many of these films Lucy?
48 Lucy: well, I think that most people split up because of money
49 Q: oh right, in marriages?
50 Lucy: yeh
51 Q: what, because there isn't enough?
52 Lucy: well, just because one of them spends too much or something
53 Q: oh right
54 Lucy: and like on a new gown or something
55 Kate: that's what my Mum and Dad argue about, when my Mum goes on
56 shopping trips she spends hundreds (*laughs*)
57 Lucy: spending spree! Do you like my new outfit? It only cost £500!
58 Q: yeh, so do you think money is very important then?
59 Kate: well, not really, but people would prefer to win the lottery than not
60 maybe
61 Lucy: it would be nice to be rich but it's not like -
62 Kate: yeh, but you can rely on it too much, its true because in the newspapers
63 there was this American lady who won £55 million and you just don't need
64 that much money
65 Lucy: you can't spend it!
66 Q: that's incredible isn't it?
67 Kate: 1 million's enough
68 Lucy: because you can put it in the bank and the interest you can live off, and
69 you can live off the interest really well
70 Q: yeh

71 Kate: like say, my Dad always wishes that you would share it out more, you
72 know
73 Lucy: yes, and we'd probably give some to my Nana -
74 Kate: and to charity -
75 Lucy: who like, she's quite chubby and she's just had something wrong with
76 her legs and they've all swollen up, so she can't get around much, so we'd get
77 her a little sort of car
78 Q: yeh, so do you see many of these scary films like Kate watches?
79 Lucy: not many but some of them
80 Q: yeh? Do you enjoy watching them?
81 Lucy: they're alright
82 Kate: when you watch it, well you can't turn it off -
83 Lucy: I watched this horrible film the other day and you're thinking, 'er, I've got
84 to turn this off cos it's gonna get really scary' -
85 Kate: but you just can't
86 Lucy: no, you just can't
87 Q: so what sort of films, do you know the names of any of them?
88 Kate: *Psycho 2*, I watched that and my Mum and Dad came in, I watched the
89 whole thing and I mean it was just terrible, it was just terrible and I was so
90 scared and I was just trembling cause I'm at the very top where the loft is and
91 I was thinking, 'someone's in the loft' (*giggles*) and then I woke up in the
92 middle of the night and I was so scared, so I ran down into my Mum and
93 Dad's room and I just started shouting, oh, it was horrible
94 Q: really?
95 Lucy: I get scared when at school they talk about all those stranger danger
96 things
97 Kate: yeh, like they have red triangles -
98 Lucy: yeh, and um, my brother and I have to walk home tonight and catch a
99 bus and I'm worried something's gonna happen or someone will start
100 following us
101 Q: yeh, do you think its important to learn about the stranger danger stuff
102 though?
103 Lucy: yes, definitely
104 Kate: yeh, cos then you're aware
105 Q: so its better to know than not know?
106 Lucy: yeh

107 Q: ...but the stranger danger stuff is all true isn't it? What about the films?
108 Do you think some of them are true as well?
109 Kate: I think they're true but its just that its acting but I never think 'oh its only
110 acting' I still get really scared
111 Q: you still get quite scared?
112 Kate: yeh
113 Q: ...but you were saying that that's why you wouldn't get married because of
114 the men being like that?
115 Kate: hmm
116 Lucy: hmm, yeh I wouldn't fancy the man coming home drunk from the pub or
117 something and then slapping me or something
118 Q: yeh, ...do you think most men are like that then?
119 Kate: all of them are (*laughs*)
120 Lucy: my Dad hardly ever goes to the pub
121 Q: no?
122 Kate: my Dad sometimes goes after work sometimes, but he never gets
123 violent, he does get ill sometimes though (*laughs*)
124 Lucy: yeh, a hangover
125 Q: oh right ...so do you think you might be able to find a man who's not like
126 that?
127 Lucy: well, you'd have to sort of experiment wouldn't you?
128 Q: sort of have a look around?
129 Kate: a lot - go around all the world! (*laughs*)
130 Lucy: but I think like sometimes things like soaps make them out to be like
131 that as well
132 Kate: make them look worse than they really are
133 Q: yeh? ...What sort of soaps do you watch then?
134 Lucy: *Neighbours*, sometimes *Home and Away*
135 Kate: yeh, I watch that
136 Lucy: *Neighbours* is really good at the moment
137 Q: so is an interesting story at the moment is it?
138 Lucy: yeh, but most of the time its quite boring, like at the moment in
139 *Neighbours* Julie is really arguing and that
140 Q: she's supposed to be going soon isn't she?
141 Lucy: yeh, she gets shot and one person knows who it is, but -
142 Kate: yeh, in the whole street, but no one will say, that person won't say
143 Q: so its getting juicy?

144 Lucy: and then a new family are gonna come in because all the Willis family
145 die leaving Codie behind

146 Q: do they? All these family's split up all over the place don't they? ... You're
147 both quite lucky because you live with both your parents yeh?

148 Lucy: yeh

149 Q: cos there's a lot of families where children live with just one parent aren't
150 there?

151 Lucy: I often think what it must be like to live with one person and then just
152 see you Dad or Mum at weekends

153 Kate: there's lots of people in our class

154 Q: yeh?

155 Lucy: you always imagine that children go with the Mum

156 Q: but then some people go with their Dad?

157 Kate: yeh, like there's loads of children in our class who live with one parent
158 and they always think they're gonna live with the woman but its not always
159 true is it? But they think its not as dangerous if they go with the woman cos
160 some men can be dangerous can't they?

161 Lucy: and like the women are the ones who've like got the reputation of like
162 doing the housework, the washing up, there's so many jobs for them to do

163 Q: yeh, so how do you see yourself, do you think you're gonna be at home
164 washing up or what do you want to do?

165 Kate: I don't want to be

166 Lucy: no

167 Kate: I'd rather be out playing football or something

168 Q: yeh, what do you want to be doing Lucy?

169 Lucy: I don't know really, yet

170 Q: do you have any ideas of what you'd like to do?

171 Lucy: no

172 Q: do you think, like you were talking about men being sort of misrepresented
173 sort of in the media and things -

174 Lucy: but women can be as well, like you hear about these er, battered
175 husbands who when they come home the women throw chairs around and
176 stuff (*both girls laugh*)

177 Q: hmm, and what other sort of images do they give of women?

178 Lucy: well, like we don't have the reputation that we go to the pub, drink and
179 then come home and then slap our husbands while they're like doing the
180 dinner, Dad, he cooks sometimes

181 Kate: yeh, my Dad does but -
182 Lucy: he'll often do the drying, like they'll pair up
183 Q: they'll help out then yeh?
184 Lucy: yeh, but my Mum does most of it
185 Q: so when you're older do you see yourself as a woman running a house
186 and stuff?
187 Lucy: yeh
188 Q: you see that as your job, your role?
189 Lucy: a domestic engineer
190 Q: yeh! That's my job! Would you like to have children as well?
191 Lucy: um, I wouldn't mind, um, if I could choose, I'd have one, a girl, but um, I
192 wouldn't mind twins
193 Kate: I'd like two boys
194 Lucy: hmm
195 Q: do you think it's a difficult job bringing up children?
196 Lucy: yes
197 Kate: yes, when they get to be teenagers
198 Lucy: yes!
199 Q: you're okay at your age are you? *(all laugh)*
200 Lucy: yeh, and they're alright when they're babies
201 Kate: except they're sick everywhere
202 Lucy: like you just change their nappies, feed them and then do it all over
203 again *(laughs)*. Its really expensive though, buying all the nappies and bottles
204 and stuff
205 Kate: and a bath and that
206 Q: and where would you like to live?
207 Lucy: I used to have my bath in the sink!
208 Q: did you? I suppose if you're that small -
209 Lucy: I always worry about the pain of childbirth -
210 Kate: yeh!
211 Lucy: like you read all these horror stories like I read this girl of 14 and she
212 was pregnant and she had her baby at 15, she said that she imagined it
213 would be really painful but it was even more painful, I would like get drugs.
214 And I hate needles and injections and when you go for check ups they take
215 your blood every time
216 Kate: I just think all the stuff about having a baby is just horrible
217 Lucy: and everyone says it's worth it afterwards

218 Kate: yeh
219 Lucy: but while you're there you're going ugh!
220 Q: it is painful yeh
221 Kate: my Mum, after she had my brother, well before, she had to be cut along
222 there so he could come out!
223 Q: a Caesarian?
224 Kate: I don't know what it's called
225 Q: I think that's what it is
226 Kate: did you have that?
227 Q: no, I was very lucky I didn't have that, well, it was painful but its true
228 afterwards you sort of think well -
229 Lucy: its okay like?
230 Q: yeh
231 Lucy: some people, well they're left with a flabby stomach afterwards
232 Kate: my Mum has! *(all laugh)*
233 Lucy: but it doesn't shrink back, its all sort of stretched and this lady she had
234 a sort of tummy tuck to tuck it all away *(laughs)*
235 Q: would you have cosmetic surgery?
236 Kate: no!
237 Lucy: only if I was really bad and people were staring at me
238 Q: yeh?

Transcript 36

Taken from b35, p.47 – second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy on having children

'I wouldn't mind [having children] ...if I could choose, I'd have one, a girl, but I wouldn't mind twins ... They're alright when they're babies ... like you just change their nappies, feed them and then do it all over again (laughs). Its really expensive though, buying all the nappies and bottles and stuff ... I always worry about the pain of childbirth ...like you read all these horror stories like I read this girl of 14 and she was pregnant and she had her baby at 15, she said that she imagined it would be really painful but it was even more painful, I would like get drugs. And I hate needles and injections and when you go for check ups they take your blood every time ... Everyone says it's worth it afterwards...but while you're there you're going ugh! ... Some people, well they're left with a flabby stomach afterwards ...but it doesn't shrink back, its all sort of stretched and this lady she had a sort of tummy tuck to tuck it all away (laughs).'

Transcript 37

Kate's relationship with her parents

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: so who got you into football then Kate?

Kate: well, I just, well, I just saw the boys playing in the playground and I thought it was a good game and I just played

Q: oh right, and how long have you been playing?

Kate: since I was about 5

Q: oh right, so quite young?

Kate: hmm

Q: so you're the eldest aren't you?

Kate: yeh

Q: so its not as if your brothers encouraged you?

Kate: no, my Dad's quite keen but my Mum's not at all, she thinks girls should play netball (laughs) but I play so many sports, I really enjoy them

Q: but football's your favourite?

Kate: yeh, but like my Dad likes me playing and _'s Dad, he's like the coach and he encourages me

Q: so you get a lot of support in that way?
Kate: yeh
Q: and who do you go and watch, do you go and watch any games?
Kate: yeh, I support Tottenham
Q: oh right, I see, so have you been up there at all?
Kate: well, no, but like my Dad supports them too so its good
Q: its good fun supporting them together?
Kate: yeh
Q: so your Dad's into football as well, does he sort of practice football with you?
Kate: yeh, but he's got a really bad back so he's not that keen to play, but that's okay
Q: does he come and watch you play?
Kate: yes
Q: does your Mum?
Kate: sometimes
Q: but she's not that keen?
Kate: she doesn't cheer me or anything (*laughs*)
Q: does that affect you if your Mum doesn't want you to play?
Kate: no, she likes me playing tennis so I play tennis and that keeps her happy! And she lets me play the violin
Q: is it difficult if you want to do things that your parents don't want you to do?
Kate: yeh, very
Lucy: yeh, like if you needed some support they, its er, hard for them to go, 'yeh, go on, go on'
Kate: yeh.

Transcript 38
Negotiating Relationships

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

1 Q: what about in other things if there was something in particular that you
2 wanted to do and they didn't want you to do it?
3 Kate: like what?
4 Q: um, like if you wanted to go somewhere or a school trip or something. Like
5 are you allowed to go out on your own?
6 Lucy: yeh

7 Kate: yes, and I ride my bike as well and its good like its as if I can leave all
8 my worries behind
9 Q: really?
10 Kate: yeh
11 Q: so your bike's quite good then?
12 Kate: yeh
13 Q: it must be lovely riding around the countryside?
14 Kate: yeh and I've joined this tennis club called ____ and I ride over there, its
15 really good
16 Q: yeh? So what's it like on the bike then? You were saying its like what?
17 Kate: its like all your worries behind you, pushed back
18 Lucy: yeh
19 Q: yeh? You can just cycle away and leave them down the road
20 Kate: its really peaceful
21 Q: yeh? That's nice then isn't it? So are you quite a worried person?
22 Kate: yeh
23 Q: do you worry quite a bit?
24 Kate: yeh (*very serious*) what my Mum thinks of me, because if she, like last
25 Wednesday I was um, I was just so worried because I was going in for this
26 orchestra with my violin and I was just so worried what my Mum would think
27 of me if I didn't get in or something, oh, it was just horrible. And then when I
28 got in, I got a phone call from my teacher and then all my worries seemed to
29 go
30 Q: but then do you start worrying about something else then?
31 Kate: yeh another burden comes along
32 Q: oh dear, have you ever told your Mum about that?
33 Kate: no
34 Q: hmm, do you worry about what your Dad thinks of you?
35 Kate: yeh, kind of but my Mums sort of more um, more bossy, she takes over
36 the house, my Dad doesn't mind what I'm like or that
37 Q: so its easier with your Dad?
38 Kate: yeh, cos like we're doing the *Sound Of Music* and I went for the main
39 part of Maria and I got it and she was so pleased as well with that, that was
40 another big worry I had!
41 Q: so do you end up doing a lot of things just to please your Mum?
42 Kate: yeh
43 Q: yeh? What sort of things do you do to please yourself?

44 Kate: football (*laughs*)
45 Q: is there going to be a time do you think when you're going to have to
46 choose whether to carry on with it?
47 Kate: when I'm older cos obviously I'm not sure how good I am
48 Q: what would you do if like say your Mum didn't like who you wanted to
49 marry?
50 Kate: tough!
51 Q: yeh
52 Kate: no, but I would like her to be happy
53 Q: yeh, what about you Lucy, do you worry about what your Mum thinks of
54 you?
55 Lucy: yeh, you worry about, well, I wish I could swap with that one (*laughs*)
56 Kate: yeh!
57 Q: really?
58 Kate: I don't really
59 Q: what would your ideal Mum be like then?
60 Lucy: my Mum
61 Q: your Mum yeh? And what's nice about your Mum?
62 Lucy: well, its just the way they sort of care for you -
63 Kate: and love you -
64 Lucy: all the time like and -
65 Kate: and teach you -
66 Lucy: like they're always there no matter what you've done
67 Q: hmm, and your Mum teaches you a lot does she?
68 Kate: yes
69 Q: what sort of things?
70 Kate: God and that
71 Q: about religion?
72 Kate: yeh and um, I can't think of anything other er
73 Q: are you quite close to your Mum?
74 Kate: yes
75 Lucy: yeh
76 Q: do you talk about most things?
77 Kate: yes
78 Lucy: yes
79 Kate: like if somethings happened at school or something
80 Q: yeh? And they're quite good at listening?

81 Kate: yes
82 Lucy: but if I want something I'll tell Dad cos he'll mention it to Mum -
83 Kate: that's what I do (*relaxes and laughs*) my Dad's so soft he'll buy me
84 anything and my Mum says, 'no, that's too expensive'
85 Lucy: yeh, my Mum says things are too expensive
86 Kate: but my Dad's really soft
87 Q: so your Dad's a good one if you want something?
88 Kate: yeh!
89 Lucy: but then sometimes he'll go, 'ask your mother' and I'll go, 'oh please
90 can't you ask her for me' and he'll like get round her
91 Q: would you go to your Dad if you had a particular problem at all?
92 Kate: I'd talk to my Mum, my Dad's more -
93 Lucy: unless it was like a problem that I didn't think -
94 Kate: like Mum would be very pleased with
95 Lucy: yeh
96 Q: oh right, I see
97 Kate: like if I wanted to give up the violin!
98 Q: she wouldn't be very pleased with that?
99 Kate: no
100 Lucy: I've tried every instrument there is
101 Q: but you've given up now?
102 Lucy: yeh
103 Q: do you enjoy playing musical instruments?
104 Lucy: I enjoy them but it just gets boring after a while
105 Kate: I tried to play the trumpet but I got bad headaches and like I get bad
106 asthma and so I couldn't
107 Lucy: you played it in my room and you nearly fainted!
108 Kate: I played and my head went all ugh!
109 Q: does the asthma affect your football?
110 Kate: well, actually, I don't know why but its been alright with sport, cos I do
111 lots of running as well, but its with blowing, I can't last four minutes doing like
112 the scales but thank goodness it doesn't affect my sports
113 Q: what about your brothers and sisters, like Lucy was saying she's not
114 particularly close to her brother?
115 Lucy: well I am, like if he wasn't there, I'd miss him lots, like I'm glad I'm not
116 an only child, but sometimes its just really difficult at the moment, like if Mum

117 lets me stay up late he has to go to bed at least half an hour later than me,
118 even if I don't go to bed until half seven he'll go later.
119 Q: how old is he?
120 Lucy: he's 14
121 Q: I see, when you were younger did you do a lot together?
122 Lucy: yeh
123 Q: sort of playing together and things?
124 Lucy: yeh
125 Q: and what about you Kate?
126 Kate: well, I'm more close to my sister than my brother, cos my brother's
127 smaller and my sister's 9, my brother's only 5
128 Lucy: aah!
129 Kate: but my sister, she thinks her friends are wonderful and she goes on
130 about them all the time and its just boring! So, I just play with my hamster!
131 Q: you like your animals?
132 Kate: yeh.

Transcript 39
Church and Catholic Identity

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: ...and um, so are you a Catholic Lucy?

Lucy: yes

Q: so you're both Catholics?

Both: yeh

Q: do you go to church at all?

Kate: no

Lucy: not much (*giggles*)

Q: not much?

Lucy: we try to but

Q: you're not really bothered?

Lucy: no

Q: what about you Kate?

Kate: well, my mum really is a strong believer (*laughs*)

Q: so she drags you along does she?

Kate: yes, so I know everything, she tells me all about the Bible

Q: so you learn most of it from your Mum?

Kate: yeh

Q: so where would you learn most of it Lucy?

Lucy: at school

Q: what about your parents?

Lucy: not really

Q: are they Catholics?

Lucy: yes

Q: but not strong?

Lucy: no

Q: not like Kate's Mum? (*All laugh*)

Lucy: no

Kate: my Dad's not though

Lucy: because we never went to church, we had to start going otherwise Fr Barry would never sign the forms for us to get into [local Catholic secondary school]

Q: I see

Lucy: but then he must think that, he must know that because we don't go anymore

Q: so what did you think of it when you went?

Lucy: quite boring.

Transcript 40

Learning about God, heaven and hell

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: ...so if some of that is boring, is er God boring?

Kate: no

Lucy: no

Q: or is thinking about God quite interesting?

Kate: yeh, like what he looks like

Lucy: yeh

Kate: that's one of the things I wonder about

Lucy: yeh, because he can be the wind or a man with a beard on a cloud

Q: yeh, and what do you think of him as?

Kate: as er (*sighs, then giggles*)

Q: go on

Kate: as a big fat man (*Lucy laughs loudly*)

Q: would you like to draw a picture of it, try and draw it?

Kate: it would be awful, um, -

Lucy: you can't draw that on a cloud

Kate: I can't draw that

Q: alright, try and describe it then

Kate: well not fat, but just like big

Q: big?

Kate: yeh, big with long hair

Lucy: and Jesus is sitting next to him and is all skinny

Kate: no, I think he's a man with brown sandals (*girls laugh*)

Q: like you see in the films?

Kate: yeh

Q: yeh, and er, so where are they? Where is Jesus and God? Do you ever think about that?

Kate: I don't think about that

Lucy: up there (*giggles*)

Q: up there somewhere? And what do they do there?

Kate: just listen -

Lucy: listen to everyone praying

Q: yeh?

Lucy: and they play in the clouds (*giggles*)

Q: yeh? So they're up in the sky?

Lucy: and they're constantly people climbing up the ladders (*giggles*)

Q: and what sort of people are these?

Lucy: like the people who have just died, they climb up to heaven

Q: oh right, I see

Lucy: or they're climbing down to hell

Q: or they're climbing down to hell? So you believe in a hell as well do you?

Lucy: well, sort of

Kate: well, I believe in the devil

Lucy: I don't think there's a devil with horns

Q: no?

Kate: no, but I believe in the devil, helping you get all annoyed and stuff

Q: yeh?

Lucy: he's the sort of bad side of you

Q: yeh, so the devil's more inside people rather than being another person?

Lucy: yeh

Q: I see, do you worry about that?

Kate: no

Q: ...do you worry about the bad things in the world?

Lucy: yeh, like war

Kate: yeh, and Bosnia

Lucy: and all the homeless people

Kate: and like the war in Bosnia, we take it all for granted -

Lucy: and like when you see your mum emptying the plate of what you've left, you think of all the people sitting there with like just 1p

Q: hmm, so God's up behind the clouds?

Lucy: yeh

Q: and there's people climbing up, do you agree with that sort of picture Kate?

Kate: well, I just think that when they die their spirit just goes up to heaven

Q: hmm

Kate: its not really like Lucy thinks (*laughs*)

Lucy: there's sort of heaven up here and hell down here and a ladder in between (*giggles*)

Q: oh right

Lucy: and when you die you either climb down or up (*giggles*)

Q: cos one of the things I was interested in was when people die, what do you think happens, so you think you're climbing up these ladders, so where are these ladders, in the sky somewhere?

Lucy: yeh, like bridges

Q: right, so the people who die and go behind the clouds, would you see other people there as well as God and Jesus?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: all the people that had died before you

Q: right

Kate: like my Nan

Q: and what do all these people do up there?

Kate: they sit around

Lucy: they just talk, its like paradise sort of thing and they don't need to do anything because they're never bored or anything, they're never thinking, 'what can I do' or -

Kate: and its beautiful

Lucy: you're doing whatever you love all the time

Q: right I see, so whatever you like doing? Do you think that Kate?

Kate: I'd be playing football or something (*both girls laugh*)

Q: yeh, you'll have a football pitch up there! Do you think that though, because there's a lot of people who think that football's very important, so maybe up in heaven -

Kate: I think its a big world like this but not polluted, it's a perfect one

Lucy: yeh

Q: hmm, so are the people gonna be different are they?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: yeh, like there's no hatred or -

Lucy: and there's no cars to make pollution, no cars or batteries -

Kate: and you sort of ...*hesitates* ...float around

Q: float around? So if you're a spirit how would people recognise each other?

Kate: I don't know, I just think of it as like when you die its your spirit that goes to heaven

Q: yeh?

Kate: I don't know what it looks like really

Q: hmm

Lucy: I reckon they sort of all look like ghosts and they turn into sort of people again

Q: sort of see-through, transparent

Lucy: yeh.

Transcript 41

Kate's story

From transcript 40 – second interview with Kate and Lucy

Kate: what he [God] looks like ... that's one of the things I wonder about ... [I think of God] as a big fat man ... well not fat, but just like big ... big with long hair and I think [Jesus'] a man with brown sandals. I think they just listen ... I just think that when they [people] die their spirit just goes up to heaven ... and you sort of float around... they sit around and its beautiful... I think its a big world like this but not polluted, it's a perfect one ... like there's no hatred.

I don't know what it looks like really ... I just think of it as like when you die its your spirit that goes to heaven ... [and when you go to heaven you see] all the people that had died before you ... like my Nan.

I believe in the devil ... helping you get all annoyed and stuff. I don't worry about the devil ... but I do worry about the war in Bosnia, we take it all for granted.

Lucy's story

From transcript 40 - second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy: He [God] can be the wind or a man with a beard on a cloud ... and Jesus is sitting next to him and is all skinny. [I think they're] up there ... listening to everyone praying ... and they play in the clouds. And like the people who have just died, they climb up to heaven, there are constantly people climbing up the ladders ... or they're climbing down to hell ... there's sort of heaven up here and hell down here and a ladder in between, like bridges ... and when you die you either climb down or up.

[People in heaven] I reckon they sort of all look like ghosts and they turn into sort of people again ... they just talk, its like paradise sort of thing and they don't need to do anything because they're never bored or anything, they're never thinking, 'what can I do' ... you're doing whatever you love all the time ... and there's no cars to make pollution, no cars or batteries.

I sort of [believe in hell, but] I don't think there's a devil with horns, he's the sort of bad side of you.

[I don't worry about the devil but I do worry about things] like war and all the homeless people, and like when you see your mum emptying the plate of what you've left, you think of all the people sitting there with like just 1p.

Transcript 42

Reconciliation and personal investment in religious concepts

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Lucy: ...we're gonna be doing reconciliation which is really er boring

Q: its really boring is it?

Lucy: yeh, boring

Kate: I just get embarrassed

Q: you get embarrassed? So is that in the school?

Lucy: yeh

Kate: in school sometimes

Lucy: but we did it once before we had our Holy Communion

Q: yeh? At the church? What's that then, what do you have to do then?

Lucy: you just go in and tell all your sins (*laughs*)

Q: oh dear

Kate: and that's a lot sometimes (*laughs*)

Q: is that quite difficult to do?

Lucy: hmm, because if you go in there and you're lost for words you expect him to say, 'oh, are you perfect then?'

Q: oh right, so how does it feel when you do something like that?

Lucy: well er -

Kate: I find it quite easy to say it (*laughs*) I just say it (*laughs*)

Q: yeh? You just say it and get it out

Kate: yeh

Q: does it feel a bit awkward or is it -

Lucy: yeh

Kate: I feel better after I come out

Q: yeh

Lucy: he sort of forgives you and you're all right

Q: and you feel forgiven afterwards do you?

Lucy: yes

Q: how do you feel afterwards?

Lucy: like a new leaf

Q: right, so nice and fresh and green again.

Transcript 43

Prayer and personal significance

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

- 1 Q: so does God ever **do** anything, can God change things in the world do you
2 think or does he just sit there watching?
3 Kate: no
4 Lucy: I think -
5 Kate: he lets people make the decisions
6 Lucy: I think if you prayed hard enough he might do something
7 Q: so do you pray much?
8 Kate: yeh
9 Q: is that because you want to or because you have to?
10 Kate: I do want to pray
11 Q: yeh? Is it difficult?
12 Kate: um, no
13 Q: its quite easy?
14 Kate: its just whatever's in my mind
15 Q: yeh? And do you pray at all Lucy?
16 Lucy: I try and pray at night, when nobody can disturb you
17 Q: yeh, is it important to pray do you think?
18 Kate: yeh
19 Lucy: yeh
20 Q: yeh? Why would it be important to pray?
21 Kate: to like get to know God more and deepen your faith
22 Q: deepen your faith yeh? And what is your faith? What is faith?
23 Kate: its what you believe about God
24 Q: yeh, and what do you believe about God?
25 Kate: well, he can heal
26 Q: he can heal?
27 Kate: yeh
28 Q: hmm, and what do you think about God Lucy?
29 Lucy: well if you can just, if you ask him something, he always listens
30 Kate: you're not by yourself
31 Lucy: yeh, he always there
32 Kate: and someone cares

33 Q: oh right, so that must be quite a nice feeling is it?
34 Kate: yes
35 Lucy: yeh
36 Q: is there times when its difficult to know that God's there and you feel that
37 he's -
38 Kate: yeh
39 Lucy: yeh
40 Kate: well, like say if something goes wrong and you think, 'oh where are you
41 God?' like when your Nan dies
42 Q: yeh?
43 Lucy: yeh, and if you've had a bad day and you're lying in bed and you sort of
44 go, 'oh God, why did you let that happen today?'
45 Q: yeh? Hmm, was it difficult when your Nan died then Kate?
46 Kate: yeh, it was cos my friend, before she was born, um, her sister, well, her
47 Mum believed in God and her baby died, it was just a few weeks old and then
48 she just, she just stopped believing
49 Q: hmm, it must be very difficult
50 Kate: yeh, so _ was wondering if God was there
51 Q: yeh, like why did it happen? Hmm
52 Lucy: but Mrs Baker says that death is like the beginning sort of, life is like
53 the, say like you went to a theatre production and like you'd have the um, bit
54 before it say starts and then when the play starts, it's like when you die
55 Q: oh right, and so that's when it all starts?
56 Kate: yeh, the world is really just preparing you for going to heaven and that's
57 like the best bit
58 Q: the best bit yeh? So what's good about the world, do you enjoy it or?
59 Kate: yes
60 Lucy: yeh
61 Q: so if its like a preparation, do you think that's a quite a nice idea, that its a
62 preparation?
63 Lucy: yeh
64 Q: so does that mean you have to **do** certain things while you're on the earth?
65 Lucy: yeh
66 Q: yeh? What sort of things do you have to do?
67 Lucy: er, be good
68 Kate: try and make everybody kinder, tell them more about God and to love
69 and care for people

70 Q: do you think if people knew more about God it would be a different place?
71 Kate: yes
72 Lucy: yeh
73 Kate: definitely, because there wouldn't be wars and stuff
74 Q: yeh?
75 Lucy: and people wouldn't be so afraid of dying
76 Q: yeh?
77 Lucy: like a lot of old people want to die, they feel okay about it and they just
78 feel that their time has come
79 Q: yeh? And you think that a lot of people are scared of it?
80 Kate: I used to when I was younger, I used to think 'I don't want to die' -
81 Lucy: yeh, I was scared of dying, what happens if somebody, how will it
82 happen, will someone come up and stab me or will I just pass away?
83 Q: so you used to worry about that did you?
84 Kate: yes
85 Q: yeh?
86 Kate: but now I understand
87 Q: you're not worried about it now?
88 Kate: no
89 Q: no?
90 Kate: no.

Transcript 44
Animals, God and Personal Investment

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: what do you think about this thing at the ports, you know in [town] with the calves?

Kate: oh yeh

Lucy: yeh

Kate: I think that's terrible

Lucy: well, like I think they should kill them over here and not like let them suffer on the journey

Q: what about killing animals generally?

Lucy: I think they should try and kill less

Q: kill less?

Kate: cos I was saying when I was small I used to say, 'isn't it terrible that they kill animals and I'm gonna be a vegetarian' and then my Mum said, 'well how come you love chicken' and I go, 'er, I like chickens'

Q: yeh, its difficult

Kate: yeh, like you can think, 'why am I eating this?'

Q: so is it okay to eat them?

Kate: well, its just how we live

Q: yeh?

Lucy: yeh, I think we need some of the good things in meat, we don't need so much so that thousands of animals are being killed

Q: yeh

Lucy: like its the food chain isn't it? Like if a cow didn't have grass, the stuff is in the grass and the cow eats the grass and then we eat the cow and then it goes on and on

Q: hmm, so its okay?

Lucy: yeh

Q: hmm, do you think God minds us -

Kate: no, well, that's why he put them there, well, no, not really, but I don't think he minds

Lucy: well, but he did make us food, like the cow, so that we could go on and on

Q: do you think that's why God's put us here?

Lucy: well, I think it's mainly to sort of eat, like we can sort of carry on

Kate: I think there's other reasons too

Q: what other reasons?

Kate: he put us there cos , so we can tell more people about God and that we can learn more about God as we go on, that's another reason

Q: to tell people about God?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: make himself famous!

Q: make him famous! And um, how can you do that though?

Kate: reading the Bible, praying that makes you learn

Q: so really you've got a job to find out about God?

Kate: yeh

Q: so what do you like finding out about God?

Kate: what he looks like and if there's um, what um, I don't know

Q: if you could ask God three questions what would you ask?

Lucy: how old are you?

Kate: well like there's one thing I can't understand, like when you go to heaven, how can it last for ever and ever, I can't imagine that

Lucy: yeh

Kate: for ever and ever

Q: its hard isn't it?

Lucy: surely you would get sort of older being in paradise

Q: any other questions?

Kate: there's so much I don't understand, um

Q: about the world or yourself or something?

Kate: um, what does the Bible mean and -

Lucy: about the earth

Kate: yeh, when's the earth, cos everyone's saying that sometime the earth's, sometime its going to explode and we're all going to die and we'll all go to heaven and I want to know when that's going to happen.

Transcript 45

Personal worldviews versus school worldviews

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Kate: well, I was a bit put off by Newman because Swaati, she's from India, she's Indian, and they wouldn't let her in the school -

Lucy: no

Kate: because of her belief and she has to go to [other secondary school] and they wouldn't let her in

Lucy: cos [school] isn't a Catholic school

Kate: and I think she's going to [further non-Catholic secondary school in area] now isn't she?

Lucy: she appealed

Kate: and I think that they should have let her into [Catholic secondary school] cos we're all the same

Lucy: its meant to be like caring for each other

Kate: I think its wrong

Lucy: I tend to think that that's the important thing

Q: hmm, what do you think religion should be like then?

Kate: it would have been better if Henry VIII wasn't born!

Lucy: I think like people all believe different things so we should all like respect each other's beliefs, like not saying things like er -

Kate: like, 'my beliefs better than yours'

Lucy: yeh, like, 'oh I believe something better than yours, your God doesn't exist, my God does' and stuff like that

Q: and there's a lot of people who don't believe in God or find it quite difficult, do you think that matters?

Kate: well, its better if they did but, you know, its up to them, its not like you can say, 'you've got to believe in God or I'll kill you'

Q: and do you think they'd still be able to go to heaven?

Lucy: yeh, I think -

Kate: well, yes, I think, but I believe that if you murder somebody, you just murder someone, it doesn't what your sins are in your life but you've got to say sorry

Lucy: Mrs Baker says that like God will welcome you whatever you've done unless you directly turn your back on him.

Transcript 46
Learning about God at school

From second interview with Kate and Lucy

Q: so Mrs Baker tells you quite a lot about God and that

Lucy: yeh

Q: and does it make a lot of sense or is there some things you disagree with?

Kate: she has to make it easier though for the younger children

Lucy: she tells us about the things she believes and the things she imagines and like it sort of confuses you because you've got your own beliefs and like your own vision of heaven

Kate: and she goes on about hers

Lucy: she'll tell you hers

Kate: and so that makes the younger children believe it

Q: rather than getting their own ideas?

Kate: its nicer to imagine your own, to have your own ideas, but like they don't imagine their own ideas

Lucy: and you might not like her idea of it, you might think well, I don't want to go to heaven if its like that

Q: yeh, so its quite important to be able to have your own imagination do you think?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: yes, because then that teaches you to sort of decide whether you want to go somewhere or what you want to think

Kate: and what you believe in

Lucy: and like whether you think heaven's a bad place or whether you think its somewhere you might like

Q: ...what were you saying Kate? If you have your own imagination it lets you what?

Kate: I don't know, what was I saying? Um, like it let's you do more things

Q: so if you can use it for one thing, you can then learn to use your imagination for other things as well?

Kate: yeh

Q: so do you use your imagination a lot?

Kate: yeh, like when I read books, but then, for example, I read *The BFG* and then my sister got the video and I was really interested to see what their

imagination was compared to mine and it was completely different, I think mine was better!

Lucy: and when you read books, like even if there's no pictures at all in the books you've got

Kate: its better, I like that you can imagine

Lucy: yeh because then they're just like black and white, but your pictures in your head, you can colour them any colour you like and nobody will be able to see them

Q: hmm, so its nice to have that privacy?

Lucy: yes, but like also if I try to draw my like imaginations its like really, really difficult

Kate: you're thinking, 'oh no, I can't do it'

Q: so its nice to keep them in your head?

Lucy: yeh

Q: are you allowed to use your imagination much in the school? Or like you say, is it Miss Bailey tells you?

Lucy: well, Miss Bailey [class teacher] she let's us um, she won't say 'do this work, write it out like this', she'll let you decide, she'll give you what to write about and you can decide how you want to write it, like whether you draw a border or not

Kate: she let's you decide

Q: so its nice being able to make your own decisions?

Kate: yes

Lucy: yeh

Q: do you enjoy that, making your own decisions?

Lucy: yeh, like your own independence

Kate: like doing things for yourself

Lucy: not like 'draw a border, write it in 3 paragraphs'

Q: yeh, so you're looking forward to having your own independence and that?

Kate: yeh

Lucy: yes

Q: and like when you're older as well?

Kate: yeh, when you're older and you're not being told what to do all the time

Q: yeh? Do you think you might not be so worried when you're older?

Kate: yeh, probably, cos you're not bogged down by what others think, I, I, er, get bogged down with what other people think of me, and I don't think about

what I think of, I don't mind what I think about myself, which is what I should do!

Q: but when you're older you think it might be easier because you won't be so bothered about what other people think?

Kate: I think like er, say er, well no one's done it but like say I like my freckles and somebody else says, 'I hate your freckles', and you tend to think that what they say is true, but its not like that, its what **you** think that counts

Q: hmm, so you think that might be easier when you're older?

Kate: yeh.

Transcript 47

Arthur and Andrew on sport and activities

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: right, what sort of things do you do?

Arthur: well, I go to sports clubs and I do tennis

Q: do you do a lot of sports Andrew?

Andrew: um, I don't actually do a lot of sport out of school, I go to hockey club but I watch some sports, I don't know

Q: you like watching it?

Andrew: watching it rather than doing it yeh

Q: so is sport very important to you Arthur?

Arthur: well, sort of

Q: is football important to you?

Arthur: yeh, a lot

Q: who do you support?

Arthur: Man U

Andrew: of course!

Q: you like them?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh

Q: who's your favourite player?

Arthur: Eric Cantona, cos he's French as well

Q: of course, yeh, mind you, he's been a bit naughty hasn't he?

Arthur: yeh

Q: what do you think of that?

Arthur: well, he shouldn't have done it

Q: do you think the ban should have been longer?

Arthur: er, how long was it?

Q: just to the end of the season wasn't it?

Arthur: um

Q: do you think that was fair?

Arthur: um, well, I'm not sure really, yeh, I think it is, cos the man that insulted him, well, said something really nasty to him, and er, Eric Cantona's got a really bad temper so er -

Q: have you been up to see them at all?

Arthur: no, I want to go though, but like Manchester's five hours off

Q: it's quite a way away isn't it?

Arthur: yeh

Q: so you just watch them on tele?

Arthur: yeh

Q: and do you play football?

Arthur: yeh, I play football with my friends, not with a football club though

Q: but you enjoy playing?

Arthur: yeh

Q: hmm, and do you practise with anyone?

Arthur: I play with my brother sometimes

Q: I see, so is he the one who got you into football?

Arthur: no, I'm older than him

Q: oh right

Arthur: he's 7

Q: oh right, so how did you get interested in football?

Arthur: I don't know, we've always played it here at school with friends and that

Q: I see, does your Dad enjoy playing football or not really?

Arthur: well, he does play it, well, he enjoys it but doesn't come along or anything

Q: he's not really into it?

Arthur: no, he likes hiking, and so do I actually

Q: hiking? Where do you go walking?

Arthur: well, anywhere, he says we're going to _ next week

Q: really?

Arthur: hmm

Q: so what sort of areas do you like walking over
Arthur: um, very green, pretty places like where's there's lots of trees and flowers and things like that
Q: so you're quite good at picking out all the different things?
Arthur: hmm, well not that good
Q: you just like looking around?
Arthur: yeh
Q: that sounds lovely, so what's nice about doing those sort of things? How does it make you feel?
Arthur: what, hiking?
Q: well, being able to do things that you like doing?
Arthur: well, it makes me feel like I'm very lucky, like there's people that are disabled and in a wheelchair and can't do things like that, so er
Q: yeh, what sort of things do you like doing Andrew?
Andrew: well, um, I like walking actually, we go on holiday in Cornwall, right on the coast on the west and we do a lot of walks round there
Q: hmm, and what do you do at weekends and things like that?
Andrew: um, well, I like motor sport so sometimes, like we went and watched the banger racing the other day with one of my Dad's friends which was good
Q: so you go with your Dad?
Andrew: yeh
Q: is your Mum not into it?
Andrew: um, not really.

Transcript 48

Andrew and Arthur - the significance of family

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: What sort of things do you do with your lego?
Arthur: I like building things like castles
Q: and do you do it with all the technics stuff?
Arthur: yeh, but I like normal lego actually and we bought a space craft, really big and it splits up into little pieces and it's really good
Q: and are they difficult to do?
Arthur: for me? No, I'm a natural! *(laughs)*
Q: so that's your sort of talent is it?

Arthur: yeh and I also like, talking about talents I'm quite good at languages, I do Spanish as well

Q: and French obviously?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: you can speak three languages

Arthur: yeh

Q: do you enjoy doing the languages?

Arthur: er yeh, and also like French is Latin and so is Spanish so its sort of similar

Q: yeh, what about your talent Andrew?

Andrew: um, I don't know, except I suppose you could say cars, you might find it hard to believe that I can drive already, sort of, because we've got a field I can drive on that

Q: that must be quite good fun is it?

Andrew: yeh, the other day my Dad was trying to lift something with the tractor and take it somewhere else, but he had to keep jumping in and out of the tractor, so I reversed it backwards so he could lift up the chains and things

Q: right

Andrew: things like that

Q: so you quite enjoy helping your Dad?

Andrew: yeh

Arthur: do you er ever run around or go on the tractor

Andrew: what, with my sister you mean?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: well, we've got bikes over there so we go on our bikes around the farm on the track

Q: earlier on Kate was talking about how good it feels riding a bike, how nice it is to get away from things

Arthur: yeh

Q: is that the same for you?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: my Dad, my sister and even my Mum now, we've all got bikes and we all ride together ...its nice doing it all like together

Q: do you do a lot of things together then?

Andrew: um, yeh, looking at cottages, its quite funny this, when we were on holiday in Cornwall we have to go into all the estate agents and look at all the

properties to see if there's any converted things that we can buy and see if we can live in them at a later date and things like that

Q: so you want to buy a barn or something and do it up?

Andrew: yeh, something like that

Q: right

Andrew: last time we went everywhere into every estate agents in Penzance and St Ives and things like that

Q: do you do much as a family Arthur?

Arthur: well, I do hiking a lot with my Dad and my Mum doesn't like walking at all

Q: so really you do things with your Dad?

Arthur: yeh.

Transcript 49

Andrew and his father

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so do you have quite a close relationship with your Dad?

Andrew: um, I suppose you could say that, yes, although a lot of the time he's out in the fields

Q: and are you farmers?

Andrew: we've got 15 acres, so

Q: right, so you're farmers!

Andrew: one field, no two, we serve as subsidiary crops, two we keep to hay, and we've got one we keep for ____

Q: right, so do you do a lot of farming with your Dad?

Andrew: um, I try and help yeh

Q: does your Dad like you getting involved?

Andrew: um, yeh, good question (*laughs*)

Q: you're not sure?

Andrew: well, I do anyway

Q: you're not sure?

Andrew: I don't think he minds, no

Q: is it the sort of thing he'd like you to carry on when you're older?

Andrew: um, I'm not sure, my sister wants to be a farmer, at the moment, but it could be like a five minute wonder but I don't know.

Transcript 50
Absent parents

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

1 Q: who would you go to if you had a worry or a problem?

2 Andrew: depends on what the sort of problem is really

3 Arthur: yeh

4 Q: hmm, would it be either your Mum or your Dad or would it be someone
5 else? Like your cousins?

6 Andrew: I don't know, well -

7 Arthur: probably my Mum but if it was something I didn't want to tell my Mum
8 then (*laughs*)

9 Andrew: I suppose I'd tell my Dad

10 Arthur: I might tell my friends at school

11 Q: right, and work out what to do about it?

12 Arthur: yeh

13 Andrew: it just depends on the problem, like homework and that

14 Q: right, and what sort of problems is your Mum good at?

15 Arthur: my Mum's good at calming my Dad if I'm just about to get into big
16 trouble

17 Andrew: no, my Mum's not very good at that at all, she usually makes him
18 flare up!

19 Q: really, and who do you go to if you want something?

20 Arthur: Mum! Actually it depends cos my Dad's more independent, like he
21 lets me go to the park on my own

22 Q: right, are you allowed to go out much on your own?

23 Arthur: yeh

24 Andrew: um, talking about who to go to I think it's my Dad for my sister and I
25 cos like my Mum does jobs indoors -

26 Arthur: yeh

27 Andrew: we're in the middle, we've just knocked through the lounge, cos she
28 wants some outside windows but my Dad couldn't care less what it looked
29 like

30 Q: but your Mum spends a lot of time on the house?

31 Andrew: yeh, she doesn't really get much time in the week so as soon as we
32 come home at the weekend she wants to get on, that's why my Dad gets out
33 of the house, he hates it

34 Q: does your mum work Arthur?

35 Arthur: yeh, well, only part-time, she does three days a week
36 Q: so does that mean that when you're around she's busy doing stuff around
37 the house as well?
38 Arthur: well, yeh, I like it when my Mum isn't at work cos we've got a Nanny
39 now and she's really cruel
40 Q: is she?
41 Arthur: yeh
42 Q: what sort of things does she do?
43 Arthur: she doesn't let us watch tv ever, she blames everything on me when
44 its my brother as well, she's really horrible
45 Q: does she live at your house?
46 Arthur: no, and um, I like it when its my Mum there, she'll tell Louis off as well
47 and like she'll let us watch tv, its my Mum's day off today actually
48 Q: oh right, so that's nice?
49 Arthur: yeh, Thursday is my Mum's day
50 Q: right, so does she pick you up from school then?
51 Arthur: no, well, we only live in V _ Road, so we just walk
52 Q: I see, so its quite nice when your Mum's home?
53 Arthur: yeh
54 Q: why did you have to get a Nanny then, cos your Mum was working?
55 Arthur: yeh
56 Q: was that your Mum and Dad's decision?
57 Arthur: um, yeh.

Transcript 51

Growing up

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: hmm, do you enjoy being the age you are or do you look forward to being older or?

Arthur: I enjoy being the age what I am

Q: what about you Andrew?

Andrew: I don't know, I wish I was younger really

Q: really, why?

Andrew: I don't know, like we've got camcorder and we were watching videos and it showed like when I was younger, like back then it was really good

Q: why was that?

Andrew: well, like there was this video where my Dad and my sister and I were making shortbread and my sister was sitting there on an upside down stool my dad had made and the seat was like a boat and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos I kept trying to roll this pastry of shortbread out and it was going like flopping over the sides and going all over the carpet and I was just going onto the wallpaper like that

Q: and it looked good fun?

Andrew: yeh, but it was going too thin and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos he couldn't do it cos he had the camera

Q: oh right, so do you look back on those days as being better than now?

Andrew: I don't know, they were easier than now

Q: they were easier?

Andrew: yeh, they really were

Q: in what way?

Andrew: um, well, being a little toddler, like my Mum child-minds one, and she's looking after this little baby and she goes home after taking us to school, my sister and I, and he plays cars all day and things like that, gets a drink and she's, its just easy really

Q: is it quite a worry when you get to this age then, are there more things to worry about?

Andrew: yeh

Arthur: yeh like homework, deadlines

Andrew: yeh, things like that, I agree with him

Q: so do you have quite a lot of homework?

Andrew: yeh

Q: and what other deadlines do you have?

Andrew: like get your name tags on your school clothes and things like that

Arthur: yeh, bringing in your P.E. kit

Q: right, so there's a lot of things to do with school?

Andrew: yeh

Q: do people expect more of you now then?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh

Q: like what sort of things?

Arthur: like better quality work

Andrew: and getting things into school on time and neat

Arthur: and being more prepared really

Q: hmm, what are the enjoyable things about being this age though?

Arthur: you've got more advantages

Andrew: we're going on an adventure holiday in July so that's a good thing, you don't see the reception children doing that! *(laughs)*

Arthur: no

Q: hmm, what are the other advantages you can think of?

Arthur: um, like you get to go to the cinemas when you want, if you're a toddler you're always messing about

Q: do people treat you better now?

Arthur: yeh, and like when you don't like your food you can actually protest, you don't just have it pushed into you *(laughs)*

Q: and um, so do you worry about anything else at all or do you not get worried?

Arthur: um, getting my homework done on time

Q: its more school stuff?

Arthur: yeh

Q: and do your parents have sort of expectations about you?

Arthur: well yeh, now like I have to do my bed and get dressed on my own and when you're a toddler its done for you

Andrew: yeh, like I have to get my own breakfast so I have to get that done on time and things like that

Arthur: yeh

Q: what about times when you're left on your own or you do exactly what you want, what do you do then?

Andrew: um

Q: do you enjoy that?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh, I do

Arthur: you're in control

Q: in control yeh?

Arthur: yeh, I'm not allowed to watch tv that much, so I watch tv or I play with my lego or something like that

Q: hmm, what about you Andrew, what do you do?

Andrew: I've got a little collection of model cars so I do stuff with them

Q: right, so is it very special having time like that?

Andrew: yeh

Q: you were saying about being in control?

Arthur: yeh, cos if you were a toddler and you were like that you wouldn't be able to, you wouldn't know your way round, you wouldn't know

Q: so it's quite good, are you looking forward to being older?

Arthur: um

Q: what sort of ambitions do you have?

Arthur: I want to be a comedian actually

Q: do you?

Andrew: I don't know, I'd like to learn more about cars like Ferraris, I'd like to know more about all that.

Transcript 52

Andrew's story about how nice it is to be younger

From transcript 51 – second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Andrew: I don't know, I wish I was younger really ...like we've got camcorder and we were watching videos and it showed like when I was younger, like back then it was really good ...well, like there was this video where my Dad and my sister and I were making shortbread and my sister was sitting there on an upside down stool my Dad had made and the seat was like a boat and my Dad was getting really annoyed cos I kept trying to roll this pastry of shortbread out and it was going like flopping over the sides and going all over the carpet and I was just going onto the wallpaper like that ... [Those days] were easier than now ...yeh, they really were ...Being a little toddler, like my Mum child-minds one, and she's looking after this little baby and she goes

home after taking us to school, my sister and I, and he plays cars all day and things like that, gets a drink and she's, its just easy really.

Transcript 53

Growing up – money, mortgages and a family

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: do you think money's important?

Andrew: yeh

Arthur: er, yeh

Andrew: I'd say so, yeh, like I get a pound pocket money every week and me and my sister put it in our bank accounts, savings accounts, so we've thought about that really, for when we grow up, so it should be okay

Arthur: the problem when you're older is that life is even more hectic

Andrew: yeh -

Arthur: like there's more work to do

Q: hmm, do you think there are some good things about it though?

Arthur: yeh, like you can spend your money how you want

Q: hmm, so what would you do?

Arthur: er, it depends, (*perks up and gets more enthused*) if I had a lot of money I'd go on like a really nice holiday or get a really nice car and things like that

Q: hmm, do you think that you'd have a family or anything?

Andrew: I don't really know about that

Arthur: I'd like to have a family with some children

Q: hmm

Andrew: um, I'd like to um, be able to buy my own clothes really, like have more money yeh, to buy smarter clothes and things like that.

Transcript 54

Andrew, television and becoming a policeman

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Andrew: um, I don't really know, the police force, I like *The Bill* and that kind of influenced me to go to be a policeman, I'm quite interested in doing that

Q: so that's from watching tv?

Andrew: yeh

Q: you wouldn't mind all the violence?

Andrew: I don't know, sometimes its a bit stomach turning, but I don't know about the rest of it, if there's other good bits as well

Q: yeh? What would be the good bits?

Andrew: there was a joy ride programme which they keep showing, which was quite good and I might enjoy doing that sort of thing, being in the police car

Q: yeh, so do you watch quite a bit of tv?

Andrew: um, I watch *The Bill* maybe but not very much else really

Q: what about you Arthur? What do you like watching?

Arthur: er, I like *Neighbours*

Q: yeh? The girls before were telling me all about that, I haven't seen it in ages . . . and er, do you watch many films? Do you see many videos?

Arthur: well, I haven't got a video recorder but when I go to my friend's house I watch quite a few videos

Q: what sort of films do you watch?

Arthur: um, ET

Q: have you seen any sort of really scary ones or anything like that?

Arthur: I've seen *It*, *Demolition Man* and *Death Row*

Q: have you seen any Andrew?

Andrew: not really, no, it doesn't really appeal to me.

Transcript 55
School and peer culture

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Arthur: um, I like talking about, well, there's always something going on around in this place so

Q: right, what's going on at the moment, apart from the tree?

Arthur: yeh, Oliver went to hospital yesterday because he hurt his back and he came back today and slipped down the bank

Andrew: he's hurt his back again

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: is it true that there was something sticking out of his back or something?

Arthur: I dunno

Q: right, so is it a very gossip school, does everyone know everything that's going on?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: well sort of

Q: like who fancies who and who's going out with who and that sort of stuff?

Andrew: oh yeh!

Arthur: I keep out of it

Andrew: its all just like whispers that go round, like there was one that Arthur fancied a chair or something (*laughs*)

Q: so you're not into girlfriends yet?

Andrew: I'm not no

Arthur: well, I am sort of (*laughs*)

Q: do you sort of go out or is it like just at school?

Arthur: no, well, its just sort of er

Q: just friends?

Arthur: yeh, like its also, well, we're a bit too young really (*serious*)

Q: yeh

Arthur: yeh

Q: so you're going to wait till you're older and you start all that sort of stuff?

Arthur: yeh, can I tell you who Jonathan fancies?

Andrew: yeh, well, let's see, Matthew fancies Maria, Jonathan fancies Laura, Harry fancies Laura too

Q: oh dear, what happens if you both like the same one?

Arthur: er

Andrew: nothing much

Arthur: no, Jonathan likes to have scrap

Andrew: but it doesn't really matter cos, who did you say fancies Laura, apart from Christian?

Arthur: er, Jonathan

Andrew: because Laura doesn't fancy either of them! *(all laugh)*

Q: so how do you know who the girls like?

Andrew: well, it just gets round back to you

Q: yeh

Arthur: if you really want to know Kate fancies Paul

Q: do you change who you like quite often or do you like the same person most of the time?

Arthur: er, I, I hardly ever fancy anyone

Q: right

Andrew: I'm not that interested *(laugh)*

Transcript 56

Pollution and boy peer pressure

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: yeh? Do you worry about pollution or think about it much?

Andrew: um, we had an environment week a little while ago, so yeh, I do think about it a bit

Q: do you think about it Arthur? Do you think we ought to try and er -

Arthur: yeh, I think we ought to try and stop it, get more recycling done

Q: hmm, do you -

Andrew: it's not only like recycling and pollution and things like that, but we've got to stop the graffiti and things like that

Q: hmm

Andrew: and drugs like causes big problems in [town]

Q: a big problem with drugs?

Andrew: well, yeh, and graffiti. We went to see *Starlight Express* on the train a little while ago and every little box we came past there was graffiti on it and bridges and that

Q: why do you think people do that?

Andrew: to show that they're clever?

Arthur: to show that they're, like sometimes it's to show that they're hard and like they're brave and things

Andrew: yeh

Q: yeh

Andrew: but I don't think that's true cos its not clever

Q: hmm, do you think it's mostly boys that do that?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh, I think so

Q: do you think boys get worried about having to prove themselves and having to show themselves like what they can do and things?

Arthur: well sometimes when there's ___ and things and they get really worked up, especially when they get bullied, probably

Q: what boys?

Arthur: well, yeh

Q: so is there a lot of pressure on boys do you think, to do certain things?

Andrew: no, I don't think so

Arthur: no, I just think it's their way of dealing with it

Q: hmm, does that happen in the school amongst the boys?

Andrew: well, there was someone sitting on a tree at break time and it broke, *(laughs)* so that's something that happens here, things like that

Q: but do the boys mostly get on?

Arthur: yeh, like everyone's friends

Andrew: yeh, its like quite friendly cos its Catholic, that's why I suppose.

Transcript 57

Ethos

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so what's good about this school then, what do you like about it?

Andrew: well, I like the atmosphere, it's just nice and quiet

Arthur: and it's quite small

Andrew: yeh, its small, you can find your way around it *(laughs)*

Q: you were saying about the atmosphere, what's the atmosphere like?

Andrew: like um, I don't know, its er, its not like if you go into school, er, its not just, um, I don't know how to put it really, its not like, if you know what I mean, its not like going into a real school, its like friendly, a friendlier sort of place

Q: and is that because of anything in particular? What makes it like that?
Andrew: er, the teachers are nice and um, um, we've got quite a nice class I think
Q: what the people in it?
Andrew: yeh
Arthur: yeh
Q: so that makes it nice and friendly then?
Andrew: yeh
Q: so the people in the school make give it the atmosphere?
Andrew: yeh
Q: does it make a difference that it's a Catholic school?
Andrew: um, yeh, I suppose it would do really, um, I haven't really spent any time in other schools
Arthur: neither have I so I don't know
Andrew: no
Q: so you don't know what the non-Catholic schools would be like?
Andrew: no, but we had a trip to [other Catholic school] and that was nice, it was likes ours
Q: yeh
Arthur: and [CE school] as well
Andrew: um, yeh, we went to [CE school] as well and it just wasn't the same, it was, um, I don't know
Arthur: it was a bigger school
Andrew: yeh, I know it's a bigger school, but it just didn't feel the same
Q: it didn't feel the same?
Andrew: no, er, like the children weren't as nice and that
Arthur: maybe that's because we didn't know them quite well enough
Andrew: well, I don't know, it was just they didn't seem as nice.

Transcript 58
Religious identity

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so if it's a Catholic school what makes it special?

Arthur: well, you learn all these things about Christ

Q: about Christ?

Arthur: yeh, Jesus and God and the Holy Spirit and that

Q: oh right, and is that interesting or?

Arthur: yeh, its good

Andrew: we do RE lessons all the time with the head teacher so

Arthur: and its good to know more about your faith

Q: you think that's quite important?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh

Q: why do you need to find out?

Arthur: well its stupid saying you're not a Catholic and you don't know anything about it

Q: yeh

Arthur: like you don't know what's going on

Andrew: and if you don't know anything about the Catholic faith you're not a Catholic are you?

Q: no, so you need to find out?

Andrew: yeh

Arthur: yeh

Q: you're both Catholics then?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: I'm not, I'm Church of England.

Transcript 59
Learning about God – family and school

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: so we've talked about what you like doing, and you like going to France and um, one of the other things that came up was about God, when we were talking before ... you were saying that its important to find out about your faith

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh

Q: find out what you believe and that, and um, how do you do that, how do you learn about it?

Arthur: well, we do RE twice a week

Q: so school really?

Arthur: yeh

Q: do you learn anything about God at home or anywhere?

Arthur: well, we've got a Bible at home and my Mum's got two like information about like the Jewish Bible

Q: so does she sort of tell you things about God or not really?

Arthur: um, no, not really

Q: so really its school?

Arthur: school, yeh

Q: what about you Andrew?

Andrew: um -

Arthur: my Grandpa tells me a lot

Q: your Grandpa does?

Arthur: yeh

Q: right, do you see him much?

Arthur: no, but I always phone him up for a while and have a chat

Q: do you?

Arthur: yeh

Q: oh right, and where's he?

Arthur: he's in the North of France, near me

Q: I see, so do you speak French to him?

Arthur: er, yeh

Q: right and what sort of things does your Granddad tell you?

Arthur: um, like, well, he's really religious and he goes to mass every Sunday, every special, like um, Pentecost and everything he goes to mass and he knows a lot about it, so he's always talking about it

Q: right, does he know a lot of interesting stuff about it as well?

Arthur: yes, say, well like when I um, like I ask him, 'do you know like where um, Jesus died, like what do you know?' and like he knows all about it

Q: I see, and what about you Andrew? Where do you find out about God and things?

Andrew: um, RE lessons in school really.

Transcript 60

RE lessons

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: right, do you find a lot of differences being at a Catholic school and having Catholic sort of RE, if you're Church of England?

Andrew: um, not really, no, it doesn't really notice

Q: no, its pretty much the same sort of stuff?

Andrew: um, I suppose so, yes, yeh, I think so

Q: hmm, and what sort of things do you like finding out about God?

Arthur: well, I like all of it really, sometimes we have like big sessions where we all go in a group and we all talk about what we've written and what we've done for homework

Q: and that's quite good is it?

Arthur: yeh, I like the discussion

Q: you like the discussions?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: I like discussions like not just in RE but in normal lessons as well

Q: hmm, what sort of things do you like talking about then?

Arthur: um, well, work we've done that we're proud of

Q: hmm, so what sort of work are you proud of?

Arthur: um, I'm not sure really, its hard to say, we've done so much over the year

Andrew: mine is a piece of work we did in RE called, 'my special person', and we had to write about them, like what they look like

Q: and who did you do?

Andrew: my cousin, I've got an older cousin who's 30

Q: right, and what makes him special?

Andrew: um, he spends quite a lot of time at our house

Q: and you do things together and that do you?

Andrew: yes, he's got this jeep and um, and we've got this hill which has chalk on it and um before my Dad flattened it all out, it was all heaps and he took the jeep up it and it got stuck (*laughs*)

Q: did you have to help push it off?

Andrew: no, Dad towed it off so that was quite lucky

Arthur: I wrote about my Grandmother, no, my Godmother

Q: your Godmother?

Arthur: hmm

Q: and why is she a special person?

Arthur: well, I don't see her a lot so

Q: does she live in France then?

Arthur: yeh, down in the south of France and I come from the north

Q: I see, so you don't see her that much?

Arthur: no, it's really special when we get to see her

Q: right, and what sort of things do you do when you do see her?

Arthur: oh well she gives me money and we go to the park, we go shopping

Q: and do you talk a lot together?

Arthur: yeh

Q: what sort of things do you talk about?

Arthur: um, life ...yeh, life and er, how it is in England, she's got a restaurant, I've never been to it but like sometimes we talk about that and how its going

Q: does she tell you about her life?

Arthur: hmm

Q: hm, that's nice and er, is she a Catholic as well?

Arthur: um, I'm not sure, I think she is, yeh ... all my family's Catholic

Q: right and do you go to church at all?

Arthur: yeh, sometimes, but on weekends I sometimes have other things on.

Transcript 61
Collective worship

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: hmm, and do they have masses here as well?

Andrew: yes

Q: what are they like?

Andrew: well, um, the priests come in and sometimes we have the sacrament of reconciliation

Q: how does that feel when you have that?

Andrew: well, first time I went it was like a great big weight had been lifted off my shoulders but this I went it wasn't quite that way, it just felt like normal

Q: hmm, do you get nervous beforehand?

Arthur: yeh, like you forget all the things that you've done and you think, 'agh! I need something!'

Q: right, do you ever make anything up because you can't remember anything?

Andrew: no (*laughs*), Mrs Baker told us not to do that

Arthur: I always say um, 'I've been horrible to my brother'

Andrew: yeh, I say that as well, its strange cos you'd think that the second time it would be easier but it wasn't

Q: hmm, and what does the priest do then when you've told the priest this?

Arthur: well, he says like, 'God has forgiven you' and then he tells you that you should be nicer to your brother

Andrew: he gives you some penance or something

Q: right, so what do you have to do?

Andrew: er, last time, cos I'd said I'd been mean to my sister, I got, I have to play with my sister for a week, like everyday really

Q: hmm, and you have to do that do you?

Andrew: um, yeh cos it's your penance, just for a week

Q: I see and does that make everything okay then?

Andrew: I suppose so, yeh, my sister hasn't changed though, she's still annoying in the morning and she's really ratty

Q: is she? How old is she?

Andrew: um, she's 9

Q: right, so you're quite close in age?

Andrew: yeh, really, it's quite a nice age really

Q: hmm, what about your brother, are you quite close?

Arthur: he's 7, so we've got 4 years difference ...and we've got a little sister that's just one

Q: right, a very young one then?

Arthur: yeh, 10 years difference!

Transcript 62

Thinking about God

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: do you ever sort of make up your own ideas and pictures about things when it comes to sort of God and Jesus?

Arthur: sometimes, like when I was younger I used to think Jesus was a man with a long beard and white clothes

Q: yeh, and so you both believe that there's a God?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh, I do

Q: yeh? What do you think God might look like? (*boys stumped and can't think what to say*) don't worry if you can't think of something to say, where do you think God is?

Andrew: up in heaven

Q: up in heaven yeh?

Arthur: I think think he's kind of like a sort of spirit really

Q: hmm

Arthur: that's all around

Andrew: but then you wouldn't see him though?

Arthur: no, I can't really picture God, it's just like there

Q: yeh? Hmm, but you quite strongly believe that there's a God?

Arthur: yeh

Q: what about you Andrew?

Andrew: um, yes really from going to school, going to this school really, its taught me that there is a God. We've been doing wind and fire and as our homework we had to draw a personification of wind and fire, so that's really saying like that's a picture of God.

Q: right, so that makes sense does it?

Andrew: yeh

Q: does that make more sense than thinking of God as like a, like some people might think of God as being like an old man or something like that?

Andrew: yeh, I think of it like that as well

Arthur: yeh, sometimes I think of him like that

Q: and do you ever pray or sort of talk to God at all?

Andrew: yeh (*matter of factly*)

Arthur: yeh

Q: for any particular reason or do you sort of just chat or?

Arthur: well, sometimes when I've been naughty or something I'll ask him to forgive me and then I'll feel better

Q: hmm, is it important when you've done something wrong that you tell God that you're sorry?

Arthur: um, yeh

Q: yeh? I mean what would happen if you didn't?

Arthur: well, not much but like, um

Q: you still should?

Arthur: yeh, I don't why but er

Q: you just think it's important to?

Arthur: yeh

Q: so God is in heaven, where do you think heaven might be?

Andrew: just above the galaxy I suppose

Q: just above the galaxy yeh?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh, you go into space and God's above space

Q: up in space?

Arthur: or maybe in our hearts?

Q: yeh?

Andrew: I think its just like fields of countryside rather than cities and towns with pollution and things like that, like the opposite to pollution really.

Transcript 63
When people die

From second interview with Arthur and Andrew

Q: there's something else I've just thought of, when we were talking about God and that, um, what do you think happens when people die?

Arthur: it depends if they've been good or not

Q: hmm?

Arthur: er, er are they going to be with God or not

Q: hmm...it was really interesting what you were saying about God being in your heart, so, er, how does that fit in?

Arthur: well, um, if people die, then they'd still be alive but um, in your heart, also that they won't be dead, they would just be like, it'll just be the start of a new life

Q: hmm, what do you think Andrew?

Andrew: um, I don't know, I agree um, about having been good or bad, I reckon if you're good you go up to heaven and if you don't you go down

Q: hmm, and what would you do when you're in heaven?

Andrew: um, spend more time with your hamster, um, I like doing that after school, and like all the time its free and you can do what you like

Q: and that's what you think heaven might be like?

Andrew: yeh, I think it's just really free

Q: so do you think God would be in heaven and er all these people as well?

Andrew: no, I think God is in the um, heart of living people and heaven is just ruled by God, he's not actually there

Q: oh right, so who makes sure, I mean how does that work?

Andrew: er, you learn about God in your life so you practise everything and the reason for that is for when you go to heaven

Q: hmm, and what about if you've been bad?

Andrew: um -

Arthur: well, I wouldn't say like hell was a place where like the devil lives, I'd say its like um, an emptiness

Andrew: yeh

Arthur: like you're not with God and er -

Andrew: like it's just really lonely and things like that

Q: pardon?

Andrew: I think it would just be really lonely

Q: would there be other people around or not?

Arthur: no, you'd just be on your own

Q: yeh? So do you think people do go to hell, or end up like this?

Arthur: um, depends er

Q: what sort of things would you have to do to be that bad?

Arthur: well, kill people and like not just bothering to be forgiven

Andrew: like not apologising

Q: so to be religious what sort of things do you have to do do you think?

Arthur: well, spread the word, be kind, don't, don't hurt people

Q: hmm, is that difficult?

Arthur: um, yeh sometimes, cos sometimes like people say 'oh come on, come on, let's play here' or something

Andrew: I think criminals think like that

Q: hmm, so do you think God made us or is God just -

Andrew: no, I think he made us, like I think he created Adam

Q: hmm, and is there a purpose in that? Do we have something to do do you believe?

Arthur: rule on earth

Q: rule on earth?

Andrew: like he gave us earth didn't he?

Arthur: like look after his animals, he gave them to us to look after

Q: and do you think we do that?

Arthur: no

Andrew: some people do, it depends where you live, if you live in the country I think God would think you do do that, you're looking after the animals and the countryside. But I'm not sure like if you live in [town] or something like that with all the pollution and rubbish and that

Q: so what do you think of [town] then?

Andrew: I think it could be a lot better -

Arthur: it isn't too bad though, compared to like London and things like that

Q: what's London like?

Arthur: well, I've only been a few times but it's like a big town, really big, and er

Q: is it not very nice?

Arthur: um, its okay, the things there, but there isn't much greenery around, apart from the parks

Q: so you think greenery is the best thing to have?

Arthur: yeh, like you're lucky if you see a tree there

Andrew: yeh, all the fields have been built on but in the countryside it's still green and there's loads of trees

Q: hmm, if you could ask God three questions either about the world or God or whatever what sort of questions would you like to know?

Andrew: er, what are you like? What do you look like? Um, and why did you create us?

Q: hmm

Arthur: um, am I good enough to go to heaven or do I need to improve? Um, what do you look like? And er, can you forgive us?

Q: hmm

Arthur: because we've done so much wrong

Q: do you learn all about forgiveness and things at school?

Arthur: yeh

Andrew: yeh, in assemblies and stuff

Q: so what do you learn, that God does forgive you or?

Arthur: well, if we want him to forgive us, if we say sorry for everything

Andrew: and if we do say sorry then we will be forgiven

Q: hmm, is there anything school doesn't tell you that you would like to find out about?

Andrew: things we don't know I suppose, things that no one knows (*laughs*) like, what's heaven really like, is it like what we want it to be, you know?

Arthur: yeh

Q: hmm, and what sort of role does Jesus have in all this do you think?

Arthur: well, he was God's messenger really, God's son to come and tell us that God **will** forgive us cos before people didn't know that, before people were enemies with God, they didn't know God would forgive them

Q: hmm, so really you find about God and that from school do you?

Arthur: yeh

Q: and is that, do you quite enjoy that or can it get a bit boring?

Arthur: um, it's all right

Q: yeh?

Andrew: its okay yeh, I don't know if I'd like to go to any other school.

Appendix C

Transcript – St Christopher’s CE Primary School

Transcript 1 Edmund

group interview 3

Q: *introduction ...*

Edmund: *(mucking around)* I believe you're a Russian spy

Q: no, I'm a researcher -

Edmund: a researcher spy then

Q: I'm a researcher with 4 other people *(continue with introduction...)*

Edmund: why don't you get another person?

Jonathan: no, why does this school have you all the time?

Q: cos I'm the one who works with this school

Edmund: and what other schools do the other ones go to? Why must we have you? *(using silly voice and mucking around)*

Q: anyway, as I was saying, we've only got 25 minutes

Edmund: oh dear! *(using 'posh' silly voice again)*

Jonathan: gosh! *(also mucking around).*

Edmund: my Mum goes to [local Christian church]

Q: do you go to [local Christian church]?

Edmund: no

Q: where do you go?

Edmund: well I go to [other local Christian church], I used to but now I play rugby on Sunday mornings *(condescending and silly tone)*

Q: so you don't go to church at all?

Edmund: no *(still talking in silly voice)*

Q: does that bother you?

Edmund: my father – *(using another silly voice)*

Q: would you like to go to church or not?

Edmund: well, my mother -

Q: can you talk properly please, look if you don't want to talk you can go back to class

Edmund: anyway, anyway, (*more sensibly*) I have this little thing called *Tops* and its a Bible work thing and I do it at home, so it doesn't really bother me if I don't get to church

Q: ...but would you prefer to go to church?

Edmund: I'd rather play rugby.

Later in interview -

Q: ...and would God do anything?

Edmund: yeh

Thomas: no, no cos the stupid operator wouldn't give me Ryan Giggs' phone number

Edmund: and we rang up Richmond and asked if they would deliver a greenhouse to a certain address and they wouldn't! (*Boys start giggling*)

When asked to draw something or someone special -

Thomas: I'm gonna do my mother and Ryan Giggs cos they're both important. ...My Mum's important because she looks after me and she can cook

Edmund: I'm gonna do my Daddy because he gives me my pocket money (*silly voice again*).

Transcript 2 Being listened to

group interview 1

Q: (*introduction*) ...how about if we introduce ourselves, our name, our age, something about you? Okay?

all: yeh

Q: so I'll start off ...and what we want to do, we're doing a project and we want to find out, we want to listen to children, hear what they've got to say, cos we reckon that a lot of children have told us that they don't feel as if they're listened to, what do you reckon? Do you think people listen to you?

All: no!

Victoria: but sometimes you can't say anything cos they just don't listen to you

Richard: yeh, and they say, 'don't talk back'

Victoria: and then when you say your idea they say, 'maybe' and then -

Richard: they forget about it

Steven: yeh, and when you try to tell them something they always say, 'don't answer back, go on, get out of the way'

Laura: yeh, agreed

Holly: yeh, that's exactly right

Steven: you haven't told us your age yet.

group interview 5

Q: (*introduction*) ...what do you think about that? Do you think people listen to you?

Edward: yeh, but sometimes they can't be bothered

Q: they can't be bothered? Why do you think that is?

Edward: I don't know

Katherine: cos they're adults and they think they own the world (*quite aggressively*)

Edward: yeh, and like they think they've always got like the, the, um, like, the washing and stuff

Q: they've always got things to do?

Edward: yeh.

Transcript 3

Pastimes and hobbies

group interview 2

Q: ...well, let's go round and I'll get your names first ... (*children very unsettled*) ...so if perhaps you give me your names, how old you are, and perhaps if you tell me something about yourself, your family or something you like doing?

Hayley: hobbies?

Q: yeh, something like that

Oliver: my name's Oliver and I'm 10 years old and my favourite sport is rugby and I play for [local town] and I want to play for England when I'm older

Matthew: I'm Matthew and I'm 11 and I like playing football

Christopher: I'm Christopher, I'm 10 years old, and I was born in 1973 and I'm a boy (*others giggle*), I like doing football best and I'm, I'm a girl

Mark: my name's Mark and I'm 11 and I like doing art

Ben: hello, my name's Ben, I'm 11 and my birthday was on Monday and my favourite sport is beating up my brother (*using silly voice*) and I like bike riding as well

Jessica: my name's Jessica and I'm 10 years old and I like roller skating, art and football

Hayley: my name's Hayley and I'm nearly 11 and I like horse riding cos I own a horse ... (*drowned out by boys laughing and talking*)

Jennifer: my name's Jennifer and I'm nearly 11 and my birthday's on Saturday and I like swimming and all water sports, I want to try as many as I can and I like animals, a lot.

group interview 3

Jonathan: my name's Jonathan, I'm 10 and I like football and I support Man United and [local team].

Thomas: my name's Tom and I'm 10 and I like playing football and I support [local team]

Jonathan: and Man United

Thomas: and Man United

Edmund: my name is Edmund (*mucking around*)... I like football cos I used to play for Junior [local team] but they're rubbish so I left and now I play for a rugby club and I enjoy playing rugby and going to watch [local team].

Q: right, let's go round to the girls then

Jane: my name's Jane and I'm 11 years old and I like playing tennis

Sally: my name's Sally and I'm 10 and I like doing ballet and football and I support Manchester United and [local team]

Sarah: my name's Sarah, I'm 10 and I like doing swimming, maths and music

Q: ...what do you play?

Sarah: the treble recorder and the piano

Q: ...what's your favourite?

Sarah: the piano.

group interview 4

Lucy: I'm Lucy and I'm 11 in January, its a long time, and I like horse riding

Q: have you got a horse?

Lucy: no, I've got 4 animals, I've got a dog called Judy, a rabbit called Chloe, a gineau pig called Treacle and a fish called Spot. But the gineau pig and the fish aren't mine really

Justin: I know something, I've got 2 rabbits, 2 dogs and 3 fishes

Q: ...so you like animals do you?

Justin: yeh

Lucy: yeh

Q: ...so animals are important to you?

Justin: yeh, and if anyone killed them I kill them.

Liz: I'm Liz and I love horse riding

Q: have you got your own horse?

Liz: well my Gran doesn't own the horses but she keeps them, she's got 21!

Q: 21 ...so do you go riding a lot then?

Liz: not much cos she doesn't live near here

Q: where does she live?

Liz: [other county on South coast]

Q: so do you like going to stay with your Gran?

Lucy: my sister's got a donkey

Liz: yeh, there's a horse that belongs to my cousin, my cousin's 2, so she doesn't mind if I ride it.

Transcript 4

Football

group interview 4

Justin: my name's Justin and I like playing football and I play football for [local junior team] ...and when I grow up I want to play for Arsenal

Q: ...is that who you support?

Justin: yeh

Q: who's your favourite player?

Justin: Ian Wright

Q: what position do you play?

Justin: midfield, which means I can go into defence or attack

Q: you can do anything?

Justin: yeh

Richard: I'm defence

Justin: that's not very nice cos you can only go to midfield

Q: right, you can't score any goals?

Richard: yeh, I can

Justin: yeh, but its very rare

Q: ...do you score much in midfield then?

Justin: yeh

Q: are you good at goal scoring?

Justin: yeh

Q: ...what does it feel like when you get a goal?

Justin: um, it's good

Q: good is it?

Justin: yeh

Lucy: do your boys like playing football?

Q: well they're a bit young

Justin: well this two year old who's my cousin, whenever I come round he goes, 'ball, kick' and he plays with me.

Transcript 5

Money

group interview 4

Justin: I bet these are your little boy's crayons

Q: no, they're my work ones

Justin: what do you do?

Q: this is my job, I go round talking to people like you

Justin: how much do you get paid?

Q: I can't say

Justin: not much I bet, 10p? (*scathing*)

Lucy: £50?

Richard: more than £50? (*Said in questioning way, but also with amazement*)

Lucy: a £100?

Justin: how much do you get paid a day?

Q: well I just get a wage at the end of the month

Richard: well okay, a £100 a month, am I right?

Q: no, it's more than that

Richard: you get more than that! (*Incredulous*).

Transcript 6

Money and school

group interview 5

Q: what I was also interested in was, um, what's the school like?

Katherine: I'm kind of like new here, I started in year 6, um, its much nicer than my old school

Q: where was your old school?

Katherine: St Edward's

Q: right, so you prefer this school, what makes this school better?

Katherine: well, its got a nicer entrance and its a nicer school and its got nicer people and nicer teachers

Q: right, what do you think about the school Jessica?

Jessica: well, I started in year 4, and I like it here

Q: ...what's your favourite subjects?

Edward: well, my favourite subjects are maths and English

Q: ...what do you like Justin?

Justin: English and art

Q: art?

Katherine: I like art ...and I like science and I like design technology and I like maths

Q: yeh, so you like quite a lot?

Edward: can I say what I think of the school?

Q: yes, of course

Edward: well, before this school, 4 years ago there was a old school and it was used in Victorian times, it was really old and then it was really small and then my Dad went and got a hut with Mrs English, the old head teacher, um, mistress, and she told my Dad, asked my Dad to get the huts so that there was another classroom and then he went and got it, he left his phone number on, his work number at the [local area] I think, I'm not sure where he was that time, cos he works in a bank, and then he got the hut, cos it was gonna be just chucked away I think, but he drove the lorry to the old school, and he fixed it all together and then they got this school, it was all Mrs English's idea, and then we came here and we still need um, what the governors had to pay was £400 000 for the school, and then we've just paid over £300 now and we've got about 76 000 to go, and my Dad has been 6 years as a governor

Q: so he's been a governor for a long time?

Edward: yeh, but he's leaving, he's stopping this year

Q: he's finishing is he?

Edward: yeh, but I feel it's a really good school, it's really nice

Q: you feel an important part of it yeh?

Edward: yeh

Katherine: is he gonna be a businessman when he grows up? Cos he goes, 'now we've paid 4000 and now we're only paying 3000' -

Edward: we've got 76 000 left to go

Q: that's a lot of money isn't it?

Edward: yeh, but its a lot going down from 400 000

Q: yeh, you've paid off a lot

Edward: yeh, cos we started paying 400 000, so its good.

Transcript 7

Animals and pets

group interview 1

Q: John, do you know what you're going to draw?

John: no

Q: can you think of somebody special to you?

John: um, my guinea pig, my cat isn't though, none of the cats come into my garden because a cat was passing by once and then my guinea pig bit my dad's finger and it started bleeding so I've never had a cat in the garden since

Laura: my guinea pig died

Sarah: my sister's rabbit died

Victoria: I've got a cat

Q: what did you do with your rabbit then?

Sarah: I might draw Isobel, my sister's rabbit, the thing was though, well, it happened when we were on holiday, we left Isobel with this special pet care centre and she died there, it was the last letter we opened, of all the mail it was the last one!

Q: ...so was it very upsetting?

Sarah: yeh

Q: so what do you do when you're upset?

Sarah: I pray

Victoria: when I'm really upset I talk to my rabbit

Sarah: or if I'm really upset I find it easy to talk to my rabbit.

Transcript 8

Family breakdown

group interview 1

Victoria: sometimes when my parents are still out, cos my Dad's gone now, he lives in London, and sometimes, once my Dad came round and he said something to my Mum and then they started having a row and I started to pray cos I was really sad cos I don't like seeing my Mum cry -

Laura: cos it makes you cry don't it?

Victoria: yeh, it makes me want to cry

Richard: cos when my Mum and Dad are rowing, cos they're divorced now, I used to always cry and I used to go up to my bedroom and pray

Q: and that helped you did it?

Richard: yeh, it made me cry but it wasn't as bad

Laura: your Mum and Dad are divorced?

Richard: yeh

John: I didn't know that

Laura: I'm forced to do piano everyday, well, I'm meant to practise it and I have to really practise cos I've got so many pieces to learn and like I get really stressed about it and I throw myself onto my bed and I put my head under the pillow

Q: so you pray when things get difficult do you?

Holly: yeh, and sometimes you get in a real temper and then afterwards you think, 'why did I do that?'

Laura: and sometimes I start to swear.

Transcript 9

Family and Christian identity

group interview 3

Sally: my aunt Heather goes to this church and its a bit weird but they think this person well, he dived right, he dived in some water and he got stung by one of those stingy things in the water and he went up to heaven and he saw God but then he came back down to earth again and now he lives

Sarah: yeh, my Mum sees him nearly everyday cos he keeps on coming to the [local swimming pool] and to the cafe

Sally: and he goes to my Aunty Barbara's church

Q: do you think people can really see God?

Jonathan: yes, do you know about Stoneleigh? ... Well, it's a Bible group and we go away to far away places and people saw angels and this pole was shaking

Q: really? Have you ever seen an angel?

Jonathan: no! They all say, 'look, there's one' ... I went with my Mum and Dad and my brother and sister

Thomas: I've seen one, have you ever seen one?

Jonathan: no

Q: you have?

Thomas: well, yeh, in the garden

Q: and what happened?

Thomas: well, you fall down and it spoke to me

Q: what did it say?

Thomas: nothing much

Jonathan: he said you're a naughty boy and he put you over his knee and spanked you (*laughing*)

Thomas: no, he didn't do anything.

Transcript 10

Church and Christian identity

group interview 3

Q: so are you any particular religion?

Sarah: I'm a Christian

Thomas: I'm a Christian, I go to a Free Church

Jane: I go to [local evangelical Christian] Church

Q: ... so what's that like?

Jane: its part of [local evangelical Christian Churches group] and its really, really good

Q: ... what's good about it?

Jane: well, for one thing you don't have lots of other people and the adults talk to you more like and there's drama and there's puppets and you can do whatever you like, and sometimes you have to help like with the creche and the younger ones and sometimes you can be in dramas and you have to help pack up and clear away and its all really good fun

Jonathan: well I go to [another local evangelical Christian church].

Transcript 11
Learning about Jesus and God at church

group interview 5

Q: do you like learning about Jesus?

Jessica: yeh, most of the time

Q: ...what sort of things do you like learning about Jesus, what sort of things?

Katherine: in the Bible club

Edward: cos you see we go to church, we go to [local evangelical Christian] Church, and also to the churches in the parishes, so there's [local Christian church] and [local Christian church] and we've just started, about a year ago, January, we started [local Christian church] at [local] school. Its really good cos like we take in turns to take all the stuff we need from [] Church hall to [], cos we need loud speakers, we have to take it there.

Q: so you carry all the stuff over?

Edward: yeh, well, in the van

Q: and you have a service on the first Wednesday of the month do you?

Jessica: yeh

Q: what's that then?

Jessica: well that's like he said, we just go to the church

Q: ...and what do you do when you're at the church?

Katherine: um, we just talk about what's gonna happen in the month and stuff

Jessica: and we have people speaking about it

Edward: yeh, we've had Tony _ and Derek _

Jessica: and we do songs

Q: ...do you learn about God as well?

All: yeh

Q: ...and what sort of things do you learn about God?

Jessica: well not so much really in church though, its more in school we do that.

Transcript 12

Sunday School

group interview 2

Q: so do you learn all about this in school?

Christopher: no Sunday School usually

Q: you don't learn about this at school?

Ben: no

Hayley: and I learnt about it at home as well

Mark: and it's in the Bible

Q: do you know any people who tell you about God?

Jessica: yes -

Christopher: the vicar!

Q: ...what's the vicar like?

Matthew: he's not very nice

Hayley: he is!

Christopher: he's the pastor

Jennifer: and there's Clare his wife who's really nice

Q: ...so do you like thinking about God?

Christopher: yeh, I do, I think its quite interesting but I don't like doing all the stuff for the boards

Jessica: I don't like learning about other religions though

Q: so you don't like learning about other religions then?

Jessica: no

Oliver: I'd like to know what's gonna happen to me when I die

Jessica: cos I think its just something what they just made up

Q: ...do you think Christianity could be like that?

Jessica: no! Cos its all in the Bible and it says everything what happened.

Transcript 13

School ethos and Christian identity

group interview 1

Steven: there's no really any qualifications to get in this school is there?

Sarah: you have to go to church

Laura: you have to believe in Jesus

Steven: yeh, but you don't have to go to church cos ___ doesn't go to church

John: he does go to church

Holly: its very risky cos sometimes if you apply you don't make it into the schools.

group interview 5

Q: and this is a Christian school isn't it?

Edward: yes

Katherine: yes

Q: so what does that mean?

Katherine: you pray a lot

Edward: I think it means that we like Jesus, cos I like Jesus, and so do other Christians and I feel that its really good, I think I'd feel better at a Christian school rather than at just an ordinary school

Q: yeh? Why's that?

Edward: well, I think its just nicer cos if you think, the teachers are Christian and they um, I don't know really but the teachers are sort of Christians, I mean the teachers don't have to be Christians to come and work at a Christian school. I just think its better

Q: do you think teachers are different if they work in a Christian school then?

Jessica: not really

Edward: probably not

Q: does it make it a different school if it's Christian?

Edward: you learn about Jesus in assemblies

Q: do you?

Edward: yeh

Katherine: even at my old school it was a Christian school, but we don't pray as much here, but I do like Jesus and God and everything, but I'm kind of glad that we don't pray as much cos like if we pray all day and stuff it gets a bit boring

Q: it gets a bit boring?

Katherine: yeh

Q: what do you think Jessica?

Jessica: well, um, we do talk a lot about Jesus in the assemblies, and um, um

Q: do you think it's important to learn about Jesus?

Jessica: yes.

group interview 4

Q: what do you think God looks like?

Lucy: I've told you

Q: where do you think God is?

Justin: he's in heaven isn't he?

Richard: I think he sits in the clouds writing out rules and rules -

Liz: I think God talks to you in your head

Justin: what a load of rubbish!

Q: does God talk in your head?

Justin: he don't talk in my head

Lucy: no, he doesn't

Justin: he gives me a headache though, I had a headache this morning

Q: who does God talk to then?

Richard: Mr Cartwright [head], I don't know

Q: ...do you think Mr Cartwright is close to God?

Liz: yeh, Mr Cartwright is very close to God

Q: ...how do you know?

Liz: well like he says God is at my side now, I can not hide from God

Richard: well, you can't hide from God, well, I know you can't hide from God but he goes on about it

Q: do you think people can go on too much about God?

Lucy: yeh

Q: do you ever feel close to God?

Justin: no

Richard: no

Q: would you like to be?

Lucy: I'd like to yeh

Liz: I've fallen over 8 times

Justin: I haven't fallen over once yet!

Q: really, and what does that feel like?

Liz: its when you fall over in the spirit, you're talking with other people and then all of a sudden you feel as if your feet can't hold you any more and then someone has to catch you

Richard: its really funny at church

Liz: its really funny at church cos you have to walk past everybody cos they're all lying on the floor

Lucy: it's so funny

Q: and is it a good feeling?

Liz: yeh, definitely

Q: does it change you?

Liz: yeh

Lucy: its like they're taking out all the bad and pouring all good bits in

Q: right, what are you gonna do Lucy (*drawing*)?

Justin: I don't want God to change my life, its fine as it is

Q: do you think God does change people's lives?

Justin: yeh

Lucy: yes, he does

Richard: there was this man and he was really greedy and horrible and then he read the Bible and he now gives money to charity.

Transcript 14

Attitudes to RE and learning about other religions

group interview 2

Q: what about RE? What's RE like?

Matthew: boring

Hayley: boring

Ben: we have religious education

Christopher: can we go round the circle again?

Q: what's the matter Matthew?

Matthew: its boring

Q: its boring?

Oliver: yeh

Matthew: all we've been doing about is these Muslims

Jennifer: and the 7 ks

Q: you're learning about Muslims?

Jessica: we were

Christopher: I like working from the sheets

Q: do you like working from the sheets?

Ben: we talk about all the different religions in the world

Q: ...so do you like learning about other religions?

Matthew: yeh

Mark: its okay, we all have a different one to do.

Q: ...so you've been learning about Muslims and Islam, what happens to those people, they're not Christian are they?

Christopher: well, um, if they um, well it depends if they've heard about God or not

Q: but they still worship God don't they?

Christopher: yeh

Mark: but it's a different one

Christopher: yeh

Q: ...is it a different God?

Christopher: yeh

Q: so if it's a different God -

Ben: they make their own God

Q: ...so it's not the same God that you believe in?

Jessica: yeh, it is

Christopher: their God doesn't live, he's not alive

Matthew: it's just like you make it out of wood or something

Ben: yeh

Christopher: they just try and believe in it and they **want** to believe in him.

They don't say, 'oh well there is somebody there'. They want to believe that there's something there when they don't know. If they um, if they thought they knew that it wasn't there and there's only one God

Ben: yeh

Mark: that's like the story of B__ and the Billy Goat, they said, 'if you don't bow down to this um, fake God when we say, um, you'll get thrown into the furnace' and then they wouldn't bow down to it and they got thrown into the furnace and when King Nebecunezzar looked in they were still alive and when they came out they weren't harmed.

Transcript 15
Christian identity and other religions

group interview 4

Q: well with the other group we were also talking about religion and God and things like that

Liz: I'm a Christian

Q: you're a Christian are you?

Richard: are you the Hindu lady?

Q: no

Justin: no, she's mad, I don't like Hindus

Q: why you don't like Hindus?

Justin: its really sad

Q: why is it sad?

Lucy: because they believe in a load of rubbish

Q: they believe in a load of rubbish? But they might think that what you believe in is a load of rubbish mightn't they?

Richard: no, its not though is it?

Justin: no, its not

Lucy: and they're black

Liz: but we don't know the culture of them do we? It doesn't matter what colour they are

Q: it doesn't matter what colour they are?

Justin: nah, it doesn't matter what colour they are, but its just like colouring in your faces black

Q: what about people of different religions then?

Justin: I hate people who believe in little statues

Q: who believes in little statues?

Justin: the Hindus

Richard: the Hindus, like they believe in Vishna and Shiva

Justin: people with 5 arms and that

Q: what do you think God looks like then?

Justin: I think he's got two arms -

Lucy: I think he's got orange hair -

Justin: I think he's got 2 arms, 2 legs, 2 eyes, one nose, one mouth

Q: so he looks like a person?

Justin: yeh

Richard: and he wears white clothes, I reckon

Q: white clothes?

Richard: yeh

Justin: yeh, I think he's got a long white cape

Q: ...what do you think?

Liz: well, I think he wears like one of those white dress sort of things.

Transcript 16

Attitudes to other religions – Catholic

group interview 4

Liz: I don't know what it'll be like when I go to [local Catholic secondary school] though cos they're Catholic

Q: ...would [local Catholic secondary school] be very different because its Catholic?

Liz: well the girl who was taking us round said that it wasn't very because they didn't really kind of push the Catholic religion into you

Justin: can we talk about something else?

Q: ...how is the Catholic religion different to what you believe? Are Catholics Christian?

Justin: a Catholic is different from a Christian

Q: is it?

Liz: a Catholic is sort of a Christian

Richard: how come you don't know?

Q: well I'm asking you, I want to find out what you think

Liz: a Catholic is sort of a Christian

Richard: Catholics believe in Jesus, but they don't believe in God

Liz: I think they believe in God but they don't believe in Jesus

Richard: oh, whatever

Lucy: they believe in God but they don't believe in Jesus, cos my friend's Catholic, my best friend, she's called Michelle and she's very nice

Justin: can we go onto something else now?

Q: she's your best friend?

Lucy: yeh, she doesn't come to this school.

Transcript 17

A positive approach to learning about other religions

group interview 1

Q: so you don't think its confusing learning about different religions?

all: no

Q: you quite like it do you?

all: yeh

Holly: yeh, like its interesting

Q: does it make you ask questions about your own faith though, what you believe in?

Holly: its interesting how -

Victoria, Laura, Sarah: yeh

Q: does it change how you think about God?

Laura: yeh

Sarah: yeh, very much

Q: how does it change what you think?

Sarah: you don't feel so sort of crouched up inside or anything, you can move out like sideways, you just feel more sort of relaxed

Q: what? About God?

Sarah: yeh

Q: what, you feel happier about God?

Sarah: yeh

Holly: it's really confusing like people must think like we're weird because we believe in all this stuff about Jesus and we think they're weird -

Steven: because they don't

Q: do you think its quite strange not to believe in Jesus?

all: yeh

Laura: I don't think it's quite strange

Sarah: no

Holly: well, it's not weird, but, I mean, you just let them get on with their lives if they don't believe in Jesus

John: yeh

Holly: like my cousin doesn't and I don't hassle her about it

Richard: they just believe in what they believe in

Holly: I don't mind

Laura: your friend doesn't believe in Jesus either does he?

Holly: who? James?

Laura: yeh

Holly: he does, he tried to get in this school but he couldn't make it into this school

John: why not?

Holly: er, I don't know why, he just didn't make it.

Transcript 18

Role of teacher in RE

group interview 1

Q: what about RE?

Victoria: oh, I hate that

Holly: I hate that

Steven: yeh (*makes choking noises*)

Holly: we don't do it, we've only done it twice

Q: ...what did you do?

Steven: I haven't even got a RE book

Holly: we watched a video about people who went on missionaries and we did-

Richard: there's also the creation stories, the different beliefs

Holly: yeh, the different beliefs

Steven: my favourite topic is maths

Richard: last year we had it every Monday and it was so boring

Q: one at a time, Victoria, you like it?

Victoria: yeh

Q: what's good about it?

Victoria: well, not much but, yeh, I like drawing the picture things but um, it's not really boring

Q: what sort of things do you learn about in RE then?

Steven: nothing much

Holly: we learnt about Muslims and about people's different beliefs

Steven: in Mr Carpenter's class we heard about all these people who did different things and it didn't make a bit of sense

John: that's just cos he told you to shut up

Steven: yeh, well

Holly: no, it was just the same stories all the time, like every morning and every Monday and it got really boring

Steven: he tells you to write down what you heard and you can't remember what you heard cos he stops every now and then

Q: were you doing different religions?

Steven: he did stuff about people who went round killing people

Holly: he was talking about people who discovered churches and things

Victoria: and sometimes he did Bible stories that we'd never heard of and then he'd go and tell us to write the story

Q: did you like the Bible stories?

John: yeh

Holly: I like Mr Chapman talking about RE **much** better than Mr Carpenter

all: yeh

Victoria: he makes things more, you know -

Laura: just better

Steven: more understandable

Holly: and he doesn't like shout cos like Mr Jones used to like really bellow ...you can hear him sometimes from a mile away ...he's not like Mr Chapman who explains it all

Sarah: he's quite shy as well

Holly: Mr Carpenter just use to lose his temper at anything

Victoria: and if you asked him about a part of the story cos you didn't understand it he just says, 'well, I've read it once you should know what to do'

Q: so you have to listen to the story and then copy it down?

all: yeh

Holly: and it's really hard because, because sometimes he does it really quietly and he goes really quickly, and then he goes, 'right you've got to write that out'

Sarah: and also sometimes some of the boys or girls, there's sometimes a murmur going round and you can like hear that and that sort of disturbs you as well

Steven: and in Mr Carpenter's class we always had to talk loudly because he was shouting and yelling all the time, so then in this class when we talk a bit loudly he doesn't like it so then we have to talk really quietly and it takes a bit of getting used to it

Q: ...so you've done Bible stories and you've learnt about Muslims? Was that interesting?

Steven: yeh
Holly: I thought it was quite interesting
Sarah: so did I
Steven: yeh, with Mr Chapman
Holly: but Mr Chapman always makes it fun for us, like we watch the videos
Victoria: cos he showed us all these Muslim things, didn't he?
John: yeh
Laura: yeh
Steven: and in Mr Carpenter's class all he did was read out of this book like this thick
Holly: they really, really, they believe in God so much that they go on these missionaries
Richard: they think Jesus is a prophet
Q: they go on missionaries and they think Jesus is a prophet?
Richard: yeh
John: and Allah's their God, I think
Q: ...what would you like to do in RE?
Holly: learn more about the world really
Steven: yeh, about now and not about what's happened
Holly: about different people's um, religion, and that um, the stories that have gone around and I like learning about things like people seeing Jesus
Q: yeh? So is Jesus important to you?
all: yes
Laura: yes, very.

Transcript 19

Opportunity for discussion

group interview 1

Q: would you like the chance to discuss things like this in RE?
all: yeh
Holly: and I like being in groups, cos then there's not so many people and the boys don't laugh at you, I like just being in a girl group and the boys be in their own group because all the boys laugh at you and that whenever you say anything

Laura: or a little group like this with a teacher or somebody there cos then you can talk better otherwise people get a bit silly and when you're trying to talk they talk about silly things and you don't get a chance to talk seriously

Victoria: cos they talk about when they were little and they used to throw 'epi's' and that, they try and make people laugh

Holly: and then you get the blame for not listening and you can't really help it

Victoria: and then you laugh at them and then you get the blame

Q: so you were talking about how you'd like to learn about the world, what sort of things...?

Richard: pollution

Holly: pollution, I want to do a little thing where you learn, you learn how to -

John: nature

Q: nature?

John: yeh, rainforests and things

Holly: yeh, where you learn about stop polluting the earth

Q: you'd like to learn how to do that?

Holly, Richard, Sarah: yeh

Q: so you think that's important?

Liz: yeh, and I'd also like to learn a bit more about the wars that happen, like how they started

Holly: yeh, I like the history as well.

Transcript 20

The Bible

group interview 4

Q: ...so where do you find out about God?

Lucy: I know, I have a picture of him in my head

Q: you have a picture in your head?

Lucy: yeh

Liz: and you can read about him in the Bible

Q: ...so the Bible's a special book is it?

Liz: yeh

Q: ...so what else does the Bible tell you? When do you use the Bible?

Justin: I don't read it anymore

Richard: neither do I now

Q: did you use to?

Justin: yeh

Lucy: it does get a bit boring though

Justin: it's boring and some of the words I don't know

Q: so what's it got inside, stories?

all: yeh

Liz: yeh, they're stories but they're not just like fairy stories, they're true stories

Justin: there's like the New Testament

Q: are all of them true?

Lucy: they're boring and they have these long words

Liz: yeh, some of them are, the ones about Jesus and ones like that

Q: right, I see.

Transcript 21 Images of God

group interview 3

Q: so what do you think God's like then?

Edmund: well I think he's a big ghost and he haunts you -

Thomas: I don't think he minds, I think he's got a brown moustache, a brown jumper and grey trousers with big shiny shoes and grey hair with a bald patch on it

Matthew: have you seen Dennis?

Q: yeh

Thomas: yes

Matthew: not Dennis the Menace but the other one

Thomas: yeh

Matthew: I think God looks like Mr Brown in that

Q: ...what do you think God's like Jonathan?

Jonathan: (*hesitates*) BIG! And up

Q: up in the sky?

Jonathan: yeh

Matthew: I think he's up in the sky standing on the world going 'tut, tut'

Q: standing on the world?

Matthew: yeh

Thomas: well I think that -

Q: what do you think God's like?

Jennifer: um, I don't really know

Q: do you ever think what God might look like?

Jessica: yeh, I do, I think he looks like he's got one of those great big grey things and he's got a beard and on the top with hair coming down like that, and its very white and when it rains he get a sieve and pours water through it.

Transcript 22
Images of God and heaven

group interview 5

1 Q: hmm ...would you like to draw a picture for me?

2 All: yeh

3 Q: ...what about God? What do you think God looks like? When you pray do
4 you have a picture of God or anything in your mind?

5 Katherine: yeh

6 Edward: its strange, I can picture Jesus but I can't picture God, cos well,
7 nobody's seen him

8 Jessica: I think he's brown, he's tanned

9 Q: yeh? Could you draw a picture of that for me Jessica?

10 Katherine: I used to think, when I was little, that God was a man and he had a
11 beard, a white bobbly beard, but I don't think that now

12 Q: you thought he was a man?

13 Katherine: I don't think he's anything

14 Q: you don't think God's anything?

15 Katherine: no, I think God's a girl

16 Jessica: can I do the world?

17 Q: would you like to draw the world? What I'm interested in is this picture of
18 God that you have, you said you think God's sort of tanned, um, has he got a
19 face?

20 Jessica: no

21 Q: no? What do you think?

22 Jessica: he's got a sort of like a bunny rabbit

23 Q: like a bunny rabbit?

24 Edward: that's stupid

25 Q: what do you think?

26 Jessica: I don't really know what to think or what God looks like

27 Q: no? Does the school sort of help you or tell you anything about what God
28 looks like?
29 Edward: well, we have loads of Bibles and different sort of stuff and they've all
30 got pictures in
31 *Jessica fiddling around not sure what to draw*
32 Katherine: when I was little I didn't understand about the sexist world and I
33 thought that um, God was just standing there with this like fork
34 Edward: how did you know that? What was he doing?
35 Katherine: well he was just standing there and all the dead people in heaven
36 were sleeping peacefully and like he had this great big gown on with a little
37 fluffy beard and um, this little bit of hair round here and um, a little halo
38 Q: yeh? And then why did you change your ideas?
39 Katherine: because I then realised about the sexist world
40 Q: the sexist world? And why does the sexist world change that picture of
41 God?
42 Katherine: because if that was a picture of God and I was like sexist, um, that
43 would be like a man wouldn't it?
44 Q: yeh, so did anyone tell you this or did you sort of think about this yourself?
45 Katherine: well I just sort of thought about it myself
46 Q: yeh?
47 Edward: I can tell you what I thought heaven was
48 Q: yeh? Could you draw a picture of that for me?
49 Katherine: of God? Like of what I used to think?
50 Q: yeh, if you want
51 Katherine: okay
52 Edward: I used to think heaven was like this huge room and you could get the
53 whole world in it, get all the people in the whole world in it. Um, but the room
54 was um, no bigger than that classroom, and then there was a curtain at one
55 end and then on the other side of the curtain was God and Jesus
56 Q: yeh?
57 Edward: I used to imagine that
58 Q: so you could be in heaven but you wouldn't see God and Jesus, there
59 would be a curtain there?
60 Edward: yeh, but then I thought like if you come then you can go behind the
61 curtain to see him
62 Q: you could go and see God?

63 Edward: I can't really remember, I used to think there was like another little
64 compartment like where all the animals used to go, like rabbits
65 Q: yeh? And what do you think now, you say that's what you used to think,
66 what do you think now?
67 Edward: I don't really know what I think it is now, its just a new life
68 Q: ...and how do you think you live in that new life, do you have a body or?
69 Edward: I think, I don't know but I think I'd be very happy there
70 Q: yeh? What makes you very happy? *(Pause)*
71 Katherine: *(mutters)* football
72 Q: football?
73 Edward: er
74 Q: or what makes you even happier than that?
75 Edward: er, I don't know really
76 Q: no? Would you like to draw a picture?
77 Edward: of what I thought?
78 Q: of whatever you like
79 Edward: can I draw what I thought about heaven?
80 Q: yeh, if you'd like
81 Edward: it might be hard to draw the curtain though
82 Q: yeh
83 Edward: how can I draw the curtain though?
84
85 Katherine: I thought that he had like a fork shaped like thing because he
86 would frighten away the people that are trying to get to his, his, most heavenly
87 people
88 Jessica: is that evil? *(Looking at her drawing)*
89 Katherine: no, this is God
90 Q: so what do you think God's like now then?
91 Katherine: I think, I don't know, I really don't know because I think that um
92 Q: you just know that its not that?
93 Katherine: I think that God's a person
94 Q: a person?
95 Katherine: God's just a person, but, I think um, people who aren't sexist still
96 do make mistakes about him cos they always call God he
97 Q: yeh
98 Katherine: like I do!
99 Q: yeh

100 Katherine: because, because its very annoying
101 Q: and what should you say, what would be better?
102 Katherine: God
103 Q: do you think that the school is sexist about God?
104 Katherine: um, well, like I said unsexist people make mistakes and they still
105 call God 'he', cos they do say that here, but I don't think that they're sexist
106 about God, they just make those mistakes
107 Q: yeh...if you had children when you were older, what would you tell them
108 about God? What do you think would be important to tell them?
109 Edward: I think I would tell them to follow Jesus
110 Q: yeh? And what do you do if you follow Jesus? What do you have to do?
111 Edward: be a Christian
112 Jessica: you have to ask him for -
113 Q: what about people who aren't Christians then?
114 Katherine: my Mum tells me, I asked her if I could go to church one day cos
115 we don't really go to church but I want to go to church cos I think I should, but
116 my Mum says that if my friends tell me that I should go to church or else
117 something bad is going to be happening to me, that I shouldn't think that
118 because its not and er, cos she told me that cos I was saying is Sunday
119 school is still like going to church? Because I wanted to go to church
120 because I used to think that um, it would be good if you could go to church,
121 but my Mum told me not to think that if I didn't go to church that I, that
122 something bad would happen to me, so I tell my teacher that
123 Q: so just because you don't go to church doesn't mean that something bad is
124 going to happen to you?
125 Katherine: um, yeh
126 Q: yeh?
127 Jessica: shall I draw the playground?
128 Q: yeh ...you play a lot of netball do you Jessica?
129 Jessica: yeh, always every Wednesday
130 Q: right
131 Katherine: cos that's our netball team
132 Q: right ...and at the school here do they try and encourage you to go to
133 church?
134 Katherine: I think so, um, I'm not sure
135 Edward: you have to go on a Wednesday
136 Q: uhuh, you've only got five minutes I'm afraid, so we'll have to finish.

137
138 *finish drawings*
139 Q: and that's the curtain in heaven is it?
140 Edward: yeh
141 Q: that's great, what colour is it?
142 Edward: I can't remember, I think it was a maroon-y colour with sort of gold
143 Q: and what were God and Jesus doing behind there?
144 Edward: I don't really, I can't really remember
145 Q: its just that they were apart was it?
146 Edward: yeh
147 Q: ...and this is God in heaven is it? *(To Katherine)*
148 Katherine: that's what I used to think
149 Q: yeh? That's great thank you
150 Katherine: I don't know what colour God would be so I'll just do it like this
151 Q: ...do you think God still has a body though?
152 Katherine: yeh, I think that God wouldn't be any colour
153 Q: no?
154 Katherine: I want him to be completely white.
155
156 Q: ...and so everyone else in heaven would be in front of the curtain?
157 Edward: yeh
158 Q: and when would you be allowed to go behind the curtain?
159 Edward: um, I really don't know, I just remember thinking about the curtain
160 and it separating God and Jesus from everyone else
161 Q: and do you think that now?
162 Edward: no, well, I don't think I do.

Transcript 23

Katherine's story

From transcript c22

'I used to think, when I was little, that God was a man and he had a beard, a white bobbly beard, but I don't think that now. I don't think he's anything, no, I think God's a girl. I don't know what colour God would be, I think that God wouldn't be any colour, I want him to be completely white. When I was little I didn't understand about the sexist world and I thought that um, God was just standing there with this like fork. Well he was just standing there and all the dead people in heaven were sleeping peacefully and like he had this great big gown on with a little fluffy beard and this little bit of hair round here and a little halo. I thought that he had like a fork shaped like thing because he would frighten away the people that are trying to get to his most heavenly people. But I changed my ideas because I then realised about the sexist world, because if that was a picture of God and I was like sexist, um, that would be like a man wouldn't it?

I just sort of thought about it myself and now I think, I don't know, I really don't know. I think that God's a person, God's just a person, but, I think um, people who aren't sexist still do make mistakes about him cos they always call God **he**. Like I do - but its very annoying.

Like I said unsexist people make mistakes and they still call God 'he', cos they do say that here at St Christopher's, but I don't think that they're sexist about God, they just make those mistakes.

My Mum tells me, I asked her if I could go to church one day cos we don't really go to church but I want to go to church cos I think I should. But my Mum says that if my friends tell me that I should go to church or else something bad is going to be happening to me, that I shouldn't think that because its not. She told me that cos I was saying is Sunday school is still like going to church? Because I wanted to go to church because I used to think that um, it would be good if you could go to church, but my Mum told me not to think that if I didn't go to church that I, that something bad would happen to me, so I tell my teacher that.'

Transcript 24

Edward's story

From transcript 22

'Its strange, I can picture Jesus but I can't picture God, cos well, nobody's seen him. I can tell you what I thought heaven was. I used to think heaven was like this huge room and you could get the whole world in it, get all the people in the whole world in it. But the room was no bigger than that classroom, and then there was a curtain at one end and then on the other side of the curtain was God and Jesus. I used to imagine that but then I thought like if you come then you can go behind the curtain to see him. I can't remember, I think [the curtain] was a maroon-y colour with sort of gold and everyone else in heaven would be in front of the curtain. I really don't know, I just remember thinking about the curtain and it separating God and Jesus from everyone else. I can't really remember, I used to think there was like another little compartment like where all the animals used to go, like rabbits. [I don't think that now though] no, well, I don't think I do. I don't really know what I think it is now, it's just a new life I think, I don't know but I think I'd be very happy there.

If I have children when I'm older I think I would tell them to follow Jesus and be a Christian.'

Transcript 25

God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit

group interview 4

Q: ...what's the difference between God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit?

Liz: they're all the same

Lucy: well, Jesus is God's son, -

Justin: and Mary had a baby boy

Q: what's the Holy Spirit like?

Lucy: it's the thing inside Jesus

Q: ...what do you think?

Liz: the same thing

Q: ...so where is God now?

Richard: he's up in heaven and if we're good we'll go up there

Lucy: and when God does something good his body lights up because of the Holy Spirit

Justin: can we talk about something else now cos this is getting boring

Q: when?

Lucy: when God or Jesus does something good the body lights up with the Holy Spirit

Q: so do you not think God's very important?

Lucy: yeh, he is

Justin: well, I do think Jesus is important but it gets boring if you talk about him all the time, everyday.

Transcript 26 Heaven and hell

group interview 3

Q: ...what about heaven?

Jane: heaven's a lovely place

Edmund: its boring

Jonathan: heaven's just like this but no fighting

Edmund: heaven is boring because all it is is some gold gates and it's a big room with a gold floor with all these little monks running around

Jonathan: you've been watching too many horror stories

Edmund: but it's like that

Matthew: can we draw now?

Sally: its like, there's food everywhere and you can do whatever you like and if you fall over or have an accident it won't hurt because you just um, fall over and it doesn't even hurt (*boys still mucking around and chatting together*)... and you can have whatever you want and it's got lots of sweets and lots of things like that

Q: yeh? So it's quite good?

Sarah: I think you can eat anything and you don't get fat, you can eat everything and you don't get fat

Sally: you just get thin like me

Sarah: you can't get fat like me

Q: and if you go to heaven what are you like? Are you like you are now, are you a body?

Thomas: no

Jonathan: no, you're like a monk

Matthew: no, you're not

Jane: no you don't

Q: what are you like?

Jane: well, you're like er

Matthew: yourself

Sally: you're like a little green monster (*giggles*)

Q: ...so you look very different do you?

Sally: I don't know cos our Sunday School teacher said that um, we don't know what we're going to look like but like you might look like something completely different

Jane: yeh

Q: ...who told you that?

Sally: my Sunday School teacher, Christine, and she said that you don't know what you look like, you might be a little green monster, no one knows

Q: hmm, so where do you learn about God?

Thomas: church

Q: how do you find out?

Jonathan: I've been going to my church since I was 3, can I say something?

Q: what would you like to say?

Jonathan: well, I think that you might come out like Ryan Giggs, if you go to heaven, that would be my heaven

Q: why?

Jonathan: cos Ryan is very good at football

Jane: he's got a horrid hairstyle

Matthew: can we do drawing?

Q: you want to do some drawing?

all: yeh

Q: what would you like to draw? ...What about a picture of what you think God looks like? Or heaven and hell, what about hell, do you think hell exists?

all: yeh

Thomas: there's a big ball of fire

all: yeh

Jane: and there's a man standing on a platform with his big spiky thing

Sally: I think there's like aliens and some are in chains and they can't move

Matthew: yeh

Sally: and they're like that forever and every day they get thrown in some fire and then they come back

**PAGE
MISSING
IN
ORIGINAL**

Transcript 27
God, the Holy Spirit and the devil

group interview 2

- 1 Q: ...so God can be a spirit and he can be up in the sky as well?
- 2 Jessica: yeh, I suppose so
- 3 Jennifer: cos in our prayers we go, 'God help me, Holy Spirit and Jesus'
- 4 Q: do you ever pray and ask God for help?
- 5 Jennifer: yeh
- 6 Jessica: yeh
- 7 Q: ...when...?
- 8 Jessica: when I'm alone
- 9 *(discussing their pictures)*
- 10 Christopher: there's God, in the house and he's checking on every single
- 11 person
- 12 Q: and what's the clock for?
- 13 Ben: that's my idea!
- 14 Christopher: that's for how long the world has got to live
- 15 Q: so do you think that the world's got a definite time?
- 16 Christopher: yeh
- 17 Q: and then what's gonna happen?
- 18 Christopher: well, the sun is gonna get too near the earth and the earth is
- 19 going to just explode
- 20 Q: and then what'll happen?
- 21 Christopher: well, God will know and he'll come down and he'll take all the
- 22 good people up to heaven
- 23 Ben: it'll be like another planet
- 24 Christopher: yeh, it'll be like another world which will -
- 25 Mark: and God will fight all the battles with the devil
- 26 Jessica: yeh
- 27 Hayley: my Mum says, I think its in the Bible as well, that there's this man that
- 28 comes down on this white horse with this army behind him and he fights the
- 29 evil
- 30 Mark: I've drawn his harp
- 31 Oliver: I've done the devil
- 32 Q: the devil?

33 Oliver: yeh
34 Q: why did you do that?
35 Oliver: I don't really know
36 Q: is it something you think a lot about?
37 Oliver: no
38 Q: ...what is important to you?
39 Oliver: me!
40 Christopher: and actually I think God's got a very humble heaven
41 Ben: yeh!
42 Oliver: I'd like to be a rugby player
43 Q: so you like rugby?
44 Oliver: yeh.
45
46 Ben: do you want our pictures?
47 Q: yeh, what have you done Ben?
48 Ben: I've done Jesus and the sun
49 Q: we didn't talk about Jesus did we?
50 Ben: oh no, well, Jesus is very different from God
51 Jennifer: he's a human with special powers, a man.
52
53 Q: what's this, the Holy Spirit?
54 Hayley: it came down in that room
55 Q: so if you were in that room, that's what it looked like?
56 Hayley: yeh, but I can't draw that well
57 Mark: is that what he came down in Hayley?
58 Hayley: yeh
59 Mark: it's an elevator *(all laugh)*
60 Jennifer: this is the Holy Spirit too, the wind and the fire
61 Ben: this is God and this is when he comes down to earth
62 Q: and this is God with the big smile?
63 Ben: yeh.
64
65 Q: ...so if God's not important to you -
66 Oliver: no, well, I believe there's something up there, but I don't think its God
67 and I don't think he *(starting to get serious, but can't find words)*
68 Q: so what do you think is up there?
69 Oliver: birds *(giggles)*

70 Q: what do you think God's like then?
71 Oliver: mean and nasty
72 Hayley: kind
73 Oliver: I think - *(all talking at once again)*
74 Q: look can we go round again?
75 Ben: I think he's a bit like us because it says that he made us in his own
76 likeness
77 Q: yeh? So what does God look like?
78 Ben: he's sort of human
79 Q: its a he is it?
80 Matthew: yeh
81 Ben: he, er, it, he, she, I don't know
82 Christopher: it's mixed, it's got to be mixed, he's not sexist, that's the thing
83 Q: why has God got to be mixed?
84 Christopher: because he can't be a man or a lady cos that's sexist -
85 Ben: because he can't be a man cos then its not fair on the girls and he can't
86 be a lady cos its not fair on the boys, well, I don't think he's a man or a
87 woman because he made men and women and he made animals
88 Q: ...do any of you pray to God?
89 Ben: yeh
90 Hayley: yeh
91 Oliver: can I just say something? People ask me 'how do you think the world
92 began?' And its two planets crashed together
93 Ben: two planets?
94 Matthew: who made the planets though Oliver?
95 Oliver: two planets just crashed *(all talking at once)*
96 Jessica: I think for two planets to make just one big world and be in just the
97 right spot God had to be involved at the same time *(provokes big reaction)*
98 Ben: hear, hear!
99 Oliver: can I tell you? Can I tell you how that happened? There was the
100 planets, already there -
101 Mark: they can't just be there
102 Oliver: and two planets, and they crashed together and -
103 Matthew: what caused the bang then?
104 Q: what caused the bang?
105 Matthew: yeh!
106 Oliver: They were there, it just happened!

107 Jessica: but how did they get there if there was no God? God must have
108 done it
109 Q: ...where do you think God is?
110 Jessica: um, everywhere
111 Mark: he's a stupid old man writing down people's sins
112 Hayley: he's everywhere
113 Q: God's everywhere? So is God in this room?
114 Jessica: yeh
115 Ben: yeh
116 Matthew: yes
117 Ben: hello God!
118 Mark: but God lives up there
119 Oliver: but he must have a big house and if it's as big as the entire whole
120 world he must have a really big house
121 Jessica: it's not like that though
122 Matthew: he's everywhere
123 Oliver: so how can he be everywhere at every second then?
124 Matthew: because he does it himself, he's all over the world
125 Q: ssh, what about Jessica? Where's God then if he's not in a house?
126 Jessica: he's just in the sky, he doesn't need a house
127 Q: it's just in the sky?
128 Mark: he flies around
129 Jessica: yeh, he's like a spirit
130 Christopher: he's on a cloud!
131 Q: so we're onto God being like a spirit now?
132 Jessica: yeh
133 Matthew: he lives in a cardboard box
134 Oliver: I believe in ghosts
135 Q: so what's a spirit?
136 Mark: it's the Holy Spirit
137 Jessica: its not spirit its -
138 Matthew: take it in turns
139 Jennifer: it's the Holy Spirit
140 Q: so what's the Holy Spirit then?
141 Jennifer: um, well, the Holy Spirit came like a fire and wind ...it's sort of like a
142 spirit but its holy
143 Q: ...a holy one?

144 Jennifer: yeh
145 Hayley: so it's not just a spirit, it's a holy one
146 Jessica: well, I think God is very special and because he's unique or it's
147 unique, um, there's nothing else like it
148 Oliver: go on then Jessica, you read that out of a book, by the way (*others*
149 *giggle*)
150 Hayley: so?
151 Q: go on then Jessica
152 Jessica: well the spirit is just part of God which is left, which God made
153 Q: so you've got the Holy Spirit inside you have you?
154 Jessica: yeh
155 Christopher: and if you're bad you have the devil inside you as well
156 Ben: no you haven't!
157 Mark: yeh, you do
158 Jessica: you have a choice
159 Ben: no, I mean that somewhere is inside your heart and you believe in God
160 and somewhere you believe in the devil (*someone giggling, but others*
161 *serious*) no, half the heart, well, 3 quarters of the heart, I believe in God, but -
162 Q: so you believe in God more than you believe in the devil?
163 Oliver: I believe in -
164 Christopher: shut up! It's my turn. I think the devil is a right stupid man right
165 underground, he ruins all the countryside
166 Q: the devil did?
167 Christopher: yeh ...cos like he got a spade and he went and made [local land
168 formation of valley and hills]
169 Ben: no, that's not the story!
170 Hayley: that's not true! God made it
171 Christopher: I haven't finished -
172 Hayley: you can't hog the whole half an hour!
173 Matthew: right, this is Matthew's version
174 Q: no, no, Ben, quickly finish off
175 Ben: finished!
176 Q: right, Mark
177 Mark: I haven't got anything to say
178 Q: ...do you believe in God?
179 Mark: yeh
180 Q: is God important to you?

181 Mark: yeh
182 Q: ...why is God important to you?
183 Mark: because he -
184 Ben: because he made us
185 Mark: because otherwise I wouldn't be alive
186 Matthew: that's a good one, I was gonna say that
187 Christopher: I think God, I don't think that we ever, um, I don't know why,
188 exactly, I used to think that um, God er, would make us er do all these
189 horrible things like er, cos God knew that I was gonna do that long before,
190 but, but I think that God just leaves you and let's you to do whatever you like
191 and then you can choose two ways either good or bad, and if you're good and
192 become a Christian then you can go and live with him when you die and you
193 can choose the other way and not be a Christian and um -
194 Matthew: go to the devil
195 Christopher: not go there.

Transcript 28
Prayer
group interview 1

Sarah: and my brother, he's only something like 3, he's been to hospital twice, right, I was really, really sad about it and I thought he wasn't gonna get better and he had to stay there cos like he cut his head and stuff like that and I started praying a lot and a lot and then like he answered my prayers

Holly: and its really weird because when I went canoeing on -

Laura: it's the same here cos my brother had kidney stones when he was 3 so we prayed and they helped

Holly: at camp we were all in our room and we were all saying our prayers at night and I had this watch and it had a great big condensation mark on it and someone told me it would never go off, so we were all saying our prayers and I was making a joke of it and I said, 'I wish the mark would go off it' and it did!

Victoria: and they were all laughing at my prayer -

Holly: it went on for so long though, it went on for about half an hour!

Laura: and she says the same thing every night

Q: ...it doesn't matter how long you pray for does it? Do you enjoy praying?

Holly: yeh

Victoria: I love doing it, I always do it cos I can't get to sleep if I don't do it

Q: do you pray a lot in school?

Victoria: yeh

John: yeh

Holly: in assemblies

Steven: in the toilet! (*giggles*)

Q: does it make a difference that you pray in school?

Victoria: yeh

Q: does it make the school different? Like, compared to other schools?

John: yeh

Victoria: yeh, cos they're more like rough and things and its not as nice -

Steven: well, I was praying for my Grandma, except it didn't seem to work, she passed away in the end

Holly: yeh, but sometimes old people have to die because like we don't die but -

Steven: she wasn't that old!

Holly: yeh, but like she was quite old, like my Nan's -

Steven: she wasn't even 50!

Transcript 29
More on prayer

group interview 5

Q: when you pray do you pray to Jesus or who do you pray to?

Edward: God and Jesus

Q: ...do you pray at home or anything?

Katherine: yeh

Edward: I pray every night

Jessica: I've got a book and we pray with um, the book

Q: ...do you pray with anyone else or just by yourself?

Katherine: I just pray by myself

Jessica: yeh

Edward: yeh.

Transcript 30
Prayer and school

group interview 3

Q: ...so do you pray in school at all?

Jonathan: no

Thomas: oh yeh

Jane: in assembly

Jonathan: yeh, in assembly

Sally: and sometimes in the class assembly

Thomas: yeh, and some girls pray when they get a detention

Sally: no we don't

Matthew: they just cry

Edmund: cos they're so scared they cry

Q: what they pray to get out of detention?

Sally: yeh, we pray and then we start crying and then the teacher lets us off!

(laughs)

Matthew: that's not fair though

Q: do you ever pray and it actually works?

Thomas: yeh

Sally: yeh

Jane: yeh, I did once -

Sally: cos I prayed that, in our holiday place when we go on holiday, I prayed that we owned this caravan, it was really nice and it couldn't move, its got a good tree to climb and I prayed that we would buy it and my Granny's bought it now cos the person that owned it died and she's bought it and we can stay in there whenever we want.

Q: what about you Matthew?

Matthew: well, I don't know why but I prayed for my sister because she had the chicken pox and it disappeared in the morning

Q: hmm, so if you have a problem, what do you do? Have you got anyone you go and talk to?

Matthew: my gorilla

Sally: my Mum

Jane: my hamster

Thomas: I just pray

Jonathan: if you say 'I promise I'll say thank you afterwards' it always works

Thomas: yeh

Q: do you think God's a bit of a soft touch then, so that if you're worried about anything you can just pray and God will sort it out?

Matthew: no

Jane: no

Edmund: no, you have to promise that you'll say thank you afterwards and then he does

Jonathan: yeh.

Transcript 31 **Questions for God**

group interview 2

Oliver: go on Matthew, spit it out

Matthew: I've got something to say, um, why did God make us? ...I want to know that

Oliver: yeh, why are we here? There's no need for us to be here?

Matthew: why are we here on earth? Why do we live?

Q: ...and what else is important to you?

Matthew: God

Ben: there's no point in living

Matthew: my friends

Ben: why do we live?

Q: that's a good question, why do you think?

Matthew: something else, how did Cain have kids?

Q: ...I don't know, you tell me

Christopher: he had sex

Matthew: I don't know

Ben: he would have had to have made love to his Mum, probably

Jessica: or maybe his Mum had more children

Ben: yeh

Q: ...so do you think everything in the Bible is true?

Ben: no

Christopher: no

Matthew: no, they've cut it short

Oliver: I don't think anything in the Bible's true

Mark: they've definitely cut it short

Oliver: no, I can't believe it's all true

Ben: can I do some drawing?

Q: why don't you draw a picture of how the world began if you don't think God did it

Oliver: well there's lots of planets left over apart from the world

Jennifer: and who made up the names and that, like Pluto

Oliver: shut up! (*Boys arguing*)

Jennifer: how could it happen then? They were all just there at the right time?

Oliver: can I just say something without her interrupting? Um, the world was made -

Jennifer: its crazy

Oliver: oh SHUT UP! (*shouting*) the world was made, there was two worlds, it was pitch black and there was two planets, well more than two planets there was lots of them, and two planets crashed together

Jessica: how could they be in the right place?

Q: how did you learn this?

Oliver: it's just what I think

Q: have you asked anyone any questions about that?

Oliver: yeh, my next door neighbour, he doesn't believe in God and he thinks the same as me

Q: ...what do your Mum and Dad think?

Oliver: well they're not much into God but they do think that God made it and they believe in God and stuff

Q: so what do they say when you say that you don't think God made it?

Oliver: I just don't reckon he made it

Jessica: how can there be lots of planets with every little living being? I've said that about 10 times

Jennifer: yeh

Oliver: because all of things there was like, you know like, the minerals, it was just made

Ben: yeh, and what about animals then?

Matthew: yeh, where do the sea and animals come from?

Jessica: you can't just make them

Oliver: the water, the devil um

Hayley: this is gonna be good!

Q: so how did God make them then if you think God made them?

Oliver: yeh!

Matthew: well,

Christopher: out of dust

Matthew: yeh, out of dust

Christopher: he made man out of dust and he made a woman out of Adam's hip bone

Hayley: no, rib bone!

Christopher: whatever!

Transcript 32

More questions for God

group interview 4

Lucy: I want to ask a question that no one in this class can answer except God, why was the world invented?

Liz: yeh

Q: that's a good question isn't it?

Richard: and by the way, how was God invented?

Justin: yeh, how, who, the teacher taught us and what teacher taught him?

His teacher and what teacher taught him? His teacher and it goes on and on like that and then who taught Adam and Eve? God. And who taught God?

Who made God?

Lucy: yeh!

Richard: God was a piece of dust but who made that dust? That's what they all say.

group interview 5

Q: if you could ask God or Jesus any questions, what sort of questions would you like to know the answers to?

Katherine: I would ask him like if he did all those miracles a long time ago, how come he doesn't do as many now?

Q: yeh?

Katherine: cos its not fair!

Q: ...what about you Jessica?

Jessica: um, will he die?

Q: hmm

Katherine: he didn't die, he didn't come down to earth did he? Except Jesus came down

Edward: he died, he was crucified wasn't he?

Q: Jesus died and was crucified?

Edward: yeh

Q: what would you like to know Jessica?

Jessica: um, I don't know

Q: have you got any questions?

Katherine: she's probably so many to choose from -

Edward: well, what I wonder is um, before he made the world, I just wondered how there could be nothing, what er, would it be like?

Katherine: it would be like um, like um, I keep thinking of different stuff so quickly!

Jessica: and how did he make people?

Katherine: yeh, and how did he make the sea when he, he, suddenly so quickly thought of words and things

Q: yeh, like it says in the Bible?

Katherine: yeh -

Edward: but how come, but like as Katherine said, how can it just be nothing, and how come there came to be actual sand?

Transcript 33
Environmental concerns

group interview 1

Q: so do you worry about the world?

Holly: yeh

Q: what do you worry about?

Holly: well, all the rubbish

Victoria: yeh

Sally: yeh, and like dolphins and tigers are dying out

Victoria: all the animals are gonna die, all the trees are gonna get chopped down and there'll be no oxygen

Laura: and like my Dad really likes nature programmes and that sort of stuff and once we saw this programme about like Japanese people poaching and sharks and stuff -

John: and they use wooden chopsticks

Holly: and it's really sad

Laura: it's my favourite animal

John: and they use wooden chopsticks and after they've used them once they just throw them away and they get another load

Q: so what would you do if you could do something?

Holly: recycle

Victoria: more people should recycle

Laura: I would tell people you know, to plant more seeds

Richard: I'd tell people more about God

Victoria: yeh

Q: so if you told them about God how would that help?

Holly: like they would understand to change their lives so that they think, 'why are we doing this? We've got a beautiful world. Why are we spoiling the world?'

Richard: yeh, like, 'what's happening?'

John: and there's people like who went up to the rainforests and the people who were trying to stop it were pushed to the side and they just carried on doing it, they just told them to go away

Holly: people like that say, 'oh go away if you really believe in God you're stupid enough to do that', sometimes people just don't believe in God, like

they think like there's all these children starving in Romania, so they think, God wouldn't do that, so they don't believe in God

Laura: but that's not God -

John: we're doing it ourselves, we're destroying it

Richard: yeh, we're the ones wasting our food

Holly: we've got a beautiful world and we're just wasting it all away forever.

Transcript 34

Justice, ageism and sexism

group interview 5

Katherine: and um, like, I don't like this one cos it's so sexist and racist and its very ageist as well

Jessica: what's that?

Katherine: cos like, all the adults are like always in charge, I know that's okay but, its like everyone **owns** their children and its not really fair

Q: what would you do then if you could change it?

Jessica: I'd be happy

Q: ...what would you change?

Jessica: I'd be an adult

Katherine: and like um, I would change the world from being so sexist

Q: really? What sort of things are sexist, that you'd change?

Katherine: well like all the boys are always like -

Jessica: bullying

Katherine: well, they're always the big people and like that makes the girls sound like the girls are all wimpy and stupid

Q: and they're not?

Katherine: no! There's just something different about it

Q: what's good about being a girl then?

Katherine: um, I dunno (*frustrated*).

Transcript 35

Being a Christian - how you should behave and changing the world

group interview 1

Q: ...do you learn about Jesus anywhere else or just in school?

Victoria: church

Steven: Sunday School

Holly: church

Laura: and if you go to guides or something -

Victoria: yeh

Q: so are you all Christians then?

all: yeh

Victoria: hopefully!

Holly: I'm gonna be a Christian soon, on my birthday

Steven: can you think of anyone in our class who's not Christian?

Holly: er, er, David

Steven: no, David is

Holly: I thought he was Catholic

Victoria: no, he's a Christian, he goes to our church, is Katherine?

Richard: David draws this picture of Jesus then he goes round beating everyone up

Q: so do you think that's wrong?

Richard: yeh

John: yeh

Sally: and its a bit like funny, like at church he comes right, but then -

Holly: he swears

Sally: yeh, he swears and it's not nice

Holly: he swears and he beats everybody up and he listens to loud music that's got swearing in it.

group interview 5

Q: ...what about you Edward, what do you think about the world?

Edward: I think there should be less, I think people should be kinder cos its not a very nice world, in some ways

Q: ...they should be kinder yeh? How do you think you can make people kinder then?

Edward: um, I don't know

Katherine: you could like um, be kind to them -

Edward: nobody obeys the Ten Commandments do they, really? -

Katherine: be like kind to them

Jessica: but nobody's perfect though, since um, since Adam and Eve

Katherine: say if there's bullies, people who bully you, well you know it would be normal to whack them one cos you don't want to be nice to them cos they've been horrible to you, but you could be kind to them and they might start being kind to people.

Transcript 36

Anti-religious sentiments

group interview 2

Oliver: I find it really boring (*silly voice*) because I'm not too keen on God

Q: you don't like God?

Oliver: no, I don't like him

Q: you're not interested in God?

Oliver: no, he's boring

Jessica: he doesn't even believe in him

Matthew: he doesn't like anyone

Ben: he believes in the devil

Q: ...do the rest of you believe in God?

Ben: I do!

Christopher: yeh

Hayley: yeh (*all talking at the same time again*)

Q: ...so do you go to church?

Christopher: I do

Jessica: yeh

Matthew: every Sunday we go.

Transcript 37
Dissent from school and RE

group interview 4

Q: and do you talk about God everyday in school?

Richard: yeh

Justin: yeh, in assembly, and its boring cos I've heard them all

Q: why do they talk about God everyday in school?

Richard: cos they say the same things all the time

Justin: they just repeat the same stories

Q: is this because this is a special school? A Christian school?

Justin: yeh

Richard: yeh, its a Christian school but everything's so boring

Justin: yeh, they just tell the same stories like Noah's Ark.

Q: you were saying that you used to think God was important but not now?

Justin: he's not that important

Q: if you had children when you were older do you think it would be important to tell them about God?

Justin: yeh

Richard: yeh

Lucy: yeh, I suppose, but I wouldn't say like, 'God's up there listening to you' its too heavy, if they don't want to be Christians when they're older then I won't make them be

Richard: its okay when they're younger

Justin: yeh, but I wouldn't talk about him all the time

Q: do people tend to do that sometimes?

Justin: yeh

Richard: our headmaster goes on a bit

Lucy: yeh

Q: do people expect you to believe in God?

Liz: they know I believe in God

Justin: yeh, they know I believe in God.

Transcript 38
Liz and Sarah on friendship and families

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: hmm, so tell me about yourselves, what do you like doing?

Liz: I like horse-riding

Sarah: I like swimming and music

Liz: I like swimming too

Q: do you go horse riding much?

Liz: no, cos Mummy says that its too expensive

Sarah: its nice when you do go though

Liz: yeh, but my Gran lives with 21 stables in her back yard ...my Gran doesn't own the horses or anything, they just live in her stables

Q: so do you get a chance to ride when you go and see her then?

Liz: yeh, cos my cousin whose 4, has got a pony and my aunt has two horses, well one of them's just a foal really ...*[goes on to talk about playing with her sister and brother in the caravan, opening up one half of door and younger sister pretending to be a horse]* ...there's three of us, I'm 11, Stephen's 8 and Zoe's 4

Q: do you play with your brother much?

Liz: he's yuck!

Q: is he?

Sarah: he's the worst boy in the world

Liz: he's worse than Nicholas and Nicholas is quite bad

Q: so do you do more with your friends than you do with your family?

Liz: um, I do quite a lot with Zoe but she's getting a bit worse now cos -

Sarah: she's more babyish

Liz: yeh, as she gets older she gets more babyish, now she just parades around the house, she just skips around the house going, 'I'm a big girl now'
(laughs)

Sarah: she's mad on being a big girl

Q: are you two friends out of school as well?

Liz: well we go swimming together and we do Scottish country dancing ...I like Scottish dancing

Q: have you been doing it long?

Liz: well quite a while, I slept the night once at Sarah's house one Friday night after swimming and I couldn't get back to my house so I went with Sarah to

Scottish dancing and I was invited to dance with them and I really enjoyed it, its 2 hours and its £1:10, so its really good value

Q: so you're both quite good at the dancing then?

Sarah: yeh

Liz: I've got a talent competition coming up at __, that's my youth club, at the church, and I was going to try and do some Scottish dancing there, but I've got to try and find the music first

Q: so it must feel good doing the dancing?

Liz: yeh

Sarah: I do badminton as well

Q: so you're quite sporty as well?

Sarah: yeh

Q: ...have you got any other people that you're quite close to? You were talking about your Gran, are you close to her?

Liz: she doesn't live that near so we don't really see her that much

Q: ...is quite special to you?

Liz: well, we're not that close because we don't see her that often

Q: hmm, what about your Grandparents?

Sarah: well, my Gran's got Alzheimer's or something

Q: oh dear, so she's quite ill?

Sarah: and my Granddad's quite ill too

Q: so they're quite poorly?

Sarah: yeh

Q: do you see them quite often?

Sarah: well, we go and see them every weekend and sometimes after school

Q: yeh, do you remember her before she was ill?

Sarah: well, she's been ill for quite a few years

Q: ...and have you got any brothers and sisters?

Sarah: yeh, I've got a sister

Q: ...do you do much with her, are you quite close or?

Sarah: well, recently I've been more annoyed with her, I don't know why, she's can get really annoying.

Transcript 39
Role of church and school – learning about God

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: ...you were saying that you learn about God in the church, is that where you learn most about God or do you learn about God in school as well?

Liz: I think we learn most about God at church

Sarah: in school we remember things and focus on tiny little bits

Q: is that here?

Sarah: yeh, but in church we do more

Liz: in assemblies we sing Christian songs, I mean 'Shine Jesus Shine' isn't a non-Christian song or anything, you can tell that they're Christian songs, but its not as if you learn about God

Q: do you think its interesting finding out about God and things?

Liz: yeh, but I think at school they could make it a lot more interesting

Q: ...tell me what its like at the moment

Sarah: we don't really do that much

Liz: well, every, once a month we go to [local] Church

Sarah: I think it should be more ...because you can get the parents there and you do sort of do more things like readings and its sort of more interesting

Q: do you have any services in school or is it just assemblies?

Liz: yeh, occasionally

Sarah: Wednesdays is our sort of church day

Liz: once a week unless we have the [local church] meeting.

Transcript 40
The importance of being a Christian

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: well, I quite like going to this school, sometimes I wish I didn't go here because at my church where I go they're always talking about like 'try and tell everybody in your school about becoming a Christian' and I sort of keep thinking, but practically everyone in my school is a Christian, so what can I do about it?

Q: they tell you that at church?

Liz: yeh, they just say try and get as many of your friends to become Christians as you can and I sort of think, all my friends are Christians, they all go to church regularly

Q: and what about you Sarah?

Sarah: it doesn't really matter to me

Q: do you go to church at all?

Sarah: yeh

Q: do your parent stake you along?

Sarah: well, I got baptised last Christmas -

Liz: she got baptised on Christmas Day!

Q: ...did it mean a lot to you getting baptised?

Sarah: well, it did sort of mean something

Q: so you say that everyone in the school is a Christian does that make the school any different?

Liz: not really

Sarah: well, my friends from church, they go to this school, and I don't what it is but they haven't really got many friends that aren't Christian, we're all Christians

Q: would it be easier or more difficult of your friends weren't Christian?

Liz: I don't know, I think that it's nice to have Christian friends, but I don't think it would be much different. I've got a friend that isn't Christian, she wants to become a Christian, but her Mum isn't a Christian and she's very anti-Christian, so she doesn't want my friend to become one

Q: does it mean a lot to you to be a Christian then?

Liz: yeh, quite a lot

Q: yeh? Can you put that into words at all?

Liz: no, not really

Q: ...are the teachers Christian in this school as well?

Sarah: yeh

Liz: I think they are, I think one or two of the supply teachers might not be

Q: and is that important do you think?

Sarah: well, I'm glad that they are

Liz: I think that for a C of E school you can't just have a C of E school with non-Christian teachers.

Transcript 41
Christian identity of the school

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: so Liz you learn a lot from your family about your faith and that

Liz: yeh

Q: was yours more Sunday school and church and that?

Sarah: well we do talk about it because my Mum's a Christian now

Q: yeh, but you learn more from the church?

Sarah: yeh

Q: and so where does the school fit in? Does it fit in as being part of that?

Sarah: no, not really, its just when we have assemblies they sort of just mention it and we do things on love and things -

Liz: yeh, and they say things like, 'you should be good-

Sarah: they often don't mention God at all, they just say 'love' and just twice in the whole thing they might mention Christianity

Q: you think they should mention it more then?

Liz: yeh, I mean its not the type of school that just anyone can go to because in Reception class when people are accepted when they come in, then they don't just say, you're the first few people on the list, you can come, they look and see, now what church does that one go to, have they got any brothers and sisters and things. [local church] and [other local church] are the main churches, if you go to them and you've got a brother or sister in school, then -

Sarah: you're almost definitely in

Liz: yeh

Q: otherwise it's a bit more difficult?

Liz: yeh.

Transcript 42
RE lessons and other religions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: the RE is really boring, Sarah and I, at the beginning of this year we had to study the Chinese creation story! *(Incredulous and laughs)*

Q: you think that was very good?

Liz: no!

Q: would you like to find out more about Christianity then, rather than other religions?

Liz: yeh -

Sarah: it would be more interesting or else -

Liz: I think it would be better because what they're doing really is they're just sort of looking at the other religions and some of the boys are just getting the idea that we're looking at the other religions -

Sarah: because they want us to be that

Liz: cos they want us to change our religion and become one of these religions

Q: and why do you think you're doing it?

Liz: I think that we're just doing it, my Dad says that we're just doing it because -

Sarah: it's in the National Curriculum

Liz: and also because if we see somebody going down the street wearing a turban we'll know why.

Transcript 43

More on studying other religions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: ...I think the most fun RE lessons we had in were in year 4

Q: and what sort of lessons were they?

Sarah: it was with books and things

Liz: I don't think we did much on, do you remember doing anything on any other religion?

Sarah: no, it was all on -

Liz: it was all on Christians

Sarah: yeh, Christians

Liz: we learnt quite a lot about missionaries, all about the different missionaries, but we stuck to Christians. I mean now we've done the Sikhs and every time I had to write down Sikh I didn't write down 'Sikh', I wrote 'sick', (*giggles*) only in rough though

Q: was that deliberate?

Liz: yes! (*laughs*)

Q: why?

Liz: I don't know really, I just found them really, really boring, so I just wrote down sick

Sarah: yeh they're so sort of -

Liz: they are sick! *(laughing)*

Sarah: yeh they are sick!

Q: why?

Liz: I don't know why, but they grow their hair, its so long and they don't cut it ever, its supposed to be a sign of loyalty to their God or whatever they call it

Sarah: yeh, they processions and things and I don't know what they're called, someone called Karta or whatever its called

Liz: shall we say about the one about the -

Sarah: those 5 men?

Liz: yeh, the 5 men, who had their heads chopped off!

Q: oh right

Liz: but then their heads were stuck back on and they were healthy for some reason! *(laughs)*

Q: do you think there might be some people who aren't Christians who might think that there are some things about Christianity that are funny

Sarah: yeh

Liz: probably

Sarah: yeh, because there is like God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit being one person

Liz: in the hall there's a picture of a clover and it says on one leaf its Jesus, on one leaf its God and one leaf its the Holy Spirit and in the middle of the paper it says that that's the Trinity, that's 3 people in one God

Sarah: yeh, like 3 in 1

Liz: I suppose they might find that funny.

Transcript 44

More attitudes to other religions and moving onto Secondary School

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: I'm not sure, I think I was lucky getting into [local Catholic secondary school]

Q: you're going to [local Catholic secondary school]?

Liz: yeh

Sarah: yeh

Q: and you are as well?

Sarah: yeh

Liz: I think I was quite lucky getting into [school] because that's a Catholic school -

Sarah: yeh, and some of them in there because someone who helps my Granddad his friend works there and they said that they didn't like the [evangelical Christian group] people, so I told Liz that, I said just try and mention things about you want it because its a Christian school and because they don't normally let [] people in

Q: why's that?

Liz: I don't know, I think its because we're a free church and that means like Catholic, that just means any type of Protestant really, because Roman Catholic and Christians can go together, like there's nothing sort of Christian but not Catholic there ... Its a Christian church but its free church, ours is.

Transcript 45

Prayer

Q: do you pray a lot both of you? Are there any particular occasions when you pray?

Liz: we pray in church on Sundays

Q: and do you pray in school at all?

Sarah: yes, and we have the Tuesday club at lunchtime which is a prayer group, its for people who want to pray

Q: do you both go to that?

Sarah and Liz: yeh

Q: is it important to you to go to that?

Liz: yeh

Sarah: well, I enjoy it, but well, there's this man who goes along to it and well, there's nothing wrong with him but we, we, just don't like him

Liz: we don't like him

Sarah: no offence to him or anything but we don't, he's just not the sort of man we would love to be our Dad or something

Q: and he leads the prayer does he?

Sarah: no, he just comes along and plays the guitar -

Liz: and no offence to him but I don't think he plays the guitar very well!

Sarah: ...when he comes its just that we don't enjoy it quite as much

Q: its quite difficult to pray then is it?

Both: yeh

Sarah: we don't really concentrate properly

Q: do your other friends go along to this club?

Liz: yeh, Jane goes with us

Q: so you enjoy praying together?

Both: yeh

Liz: in the end of assembly we normally say a prayer

Sarah: sometimes when, when this person I knew died, my sister and me and some of her friends we had a sort of service for him at home because it was the proper funeral at the church

Q: ... so did that make you think about things like death, like Liz was saying she thought about it when she had to go on the plane and when her Granddad died, so do you think of those ideas yourself or do you ask someone?

Sarah: well, I sort of, well, I just try not to think about it *[pause]* but when I do I just sort of, you know, think well, it doesn't matter God's gonna take charge of it

Q: hmm, so is it a nice feeling to think that God's there?

Sarah: yeh, in charge

Q: ...and do you think that if God's always there and in charge, do you think that that means that God can see what you're doing?

Liz: yeh ...cos it says in the Bible, I don't know where but it says in the Bible that God knows what's gonna happen even before it happens and I really believe that

Q: so is that a nice feeling to know that God can see everything or?

Liz: well, I don't know cos when I go wrong in my prayers or something -

Q: like if you say the wrong words?

Liz: yeh, or like if I'm saying something and I sort of describe it wrongly or something and I change my mind -

Sarah: or like if it doesn't make sense

Liz: yeh, if it doesn't make sense or if I change my mind or something, then I don't really like knowing that God knew

Sarah: God knew even before I was gonna say that that I was gonna make a mess of it

Q: yeh, so it can be a bit awkward sometimes?

Liz: but also somewhere else in the Bible it says it doesn't matter how short your prayers are, in one of the parables there was a tax collector and he went into the synagogue and he simply said, 'Lord, I'm sorry, forgive me' and there was another man, a rich man, and he went into the synagogue and he said

'God, thank you for making me lovely and rich and wonderful, not like that man over there, I don't want to really look at him because he's so awful'. And then he said to his disciples, 'which prayer do you think I liked best?' and the disciples looked at him and then he said that he liked the one from the tax collector who just said, 'Lord, I'm sorry, forgive me'

Q: hmm, do you pray on your own at all?

Liz: hmm, yeh

Sarah: at night-time sometimes when I feel like it, but I don't normally do it every night because I think that's sort of saying, 'oh I'm gonna pray so I'm good' so I just pray when I really need to

Q: do you pray on your own at all Liz?

Liz: yeh, with my Gran I don't try and say, I don't really say 'no' cos she likes us to pray before we go to sleep and we say things like, er -

Sarah: thank you for today (*laughs*)

Liz: 'dear Lord, thank you for today, thank you for Mummy and Daddy, please keep them healthy, thank you for my brothers and sisters', we say things like that and I don't really think that's the right type of prayer

Sarah: yeh, saying that every day, that's like you're just saying 'oh I'm brilliant cos I'm praying, I needn't do anything else'

Liz: yeh

Q: so what would be a good sort of prayer?

Sarah: something straight from the heart

Liz: yeh, anything that's straight from the heart and its not just thought up in your brain and let out from your mouth

Q: so you have to like feel it?

Liz: yeh

Sarah: if it's the sort of thing you say everyday, you don't put any feeling in it and it doesn't really mean anything, its just words

Liz: yeh

Q: so it must be quite difficult praying sometimes then is it?

Liz: yeh, some people in assemblies, when we do the Lord's prayer they just go 'Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name' [*said in monotonous, boring voice*] sort of thing

Q: so they don't pray it properly?

Liz: no

Sarah: lots of people just make fun of it, they don't really pray it.

Transcript 46
Christian belief, morality and behaviour

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: ...so is it important to you to be a Christian?

Liz: yeh

Q: ...and does it affect how you act in any way?

Liz: well I do try and not really get angry inside, like if someone's done something to upset me, I try and stop bursting out and getting really angry and I think that if I wasn't a Christian I'd just get really angry and not really care how I feel or not have a guilty conscience afterwards.

Q: so is religion not so important to some of the children in this school?

Liz: yeh, there's some boys in our class, Jonathan, Justin, David and er and they don't take it seriously, you should hear Justin's language! He uses so many swear words, he calls me a bleeping bleeping cow

Q: hmm, if the teachers hear it do they try and stop it?

Sarah: they try but there's not much they can do cos they do it at home as well

Q: so what's the best bit about being a Christian then?

Liz: um, I like because there's quite a lot of Christian youth clubs and things we can go to in our church. Like you can go to all different ones and then you're qualified as an adult

Q: right, and what about you? *(To Sarah)*

Sarah: well I think its just to know you've got it because before when I was about 3 and I was going to playgroup, they were a sort of Christian based playgroup and I didn't really understand it and everyone else was, at the end we had a prayer and I just didn't understand it and now I feel that I'm glad that I do and I am a Christian

Liz: my Mum once admitted to me that she had a vocabulary that she used at her house and then she had another vocabulary that she used at school, but then her parents never heard any of these rude words that she was saying at school, but at school there was hardly any time that she was actually polite

Q: hmm, and why do people swear do you think?

Sarah: well Justin swears just for effect

Liz: yeh, he just thinks 'I'm so great, I have the courage', whereas some of the others just think 'oh Justin's so great, let's follow his example'

Sarah: but some people swear just because they're upset or something, I sometimes do say 'oh bleep' in my mind, but I don't say it out loud

Q: hmm, you don't sort of shout it out loud?

Sarah: no, I do sometimes think it if like I'm thinking about a teacher or something

Q: what else makes you really annoyed?

Sarah: my sister ... and her brother, I hate him!

Liz: you know Jonathan, he, whenever I touch his desk or his property he goes like that *[makes face]*

Q: so that makes you quite annoyed?

Liz: yeh

Sarah: yeh, it's as if you've got the lergy, but Mr Carpenter banned the word

Liz: say this bag was Jonathan's and I touched it, before he touch it he'd just go *[blows a couple of times]*

Q: I can imagine that must be annoying?

Liz: yeh, and even then he has to drop it on the floor and stamp on it before he'll actually touch it properly

Sarah: he sort of picks it up with one little finger and blows it

Liz: last year I had a pencil case okay and I was sitting next to him for maths and we were out in the art area and we were in the other class, we were in the corner and Jonathan decided that he didn't want me to sit next to him, I went in to ask the teacher, can I swap places with um, someone else, Thomas I think, and he said no, cos its all boy girl boy girl and by the time I got out there was a big hole in my pencil case where he had been picking up everything with a pair of scissors and transferring the desk

Q: so it must be quite difficult with people like that in the class?

Liz: yeh! He had a pair of scissors in his hand and he was picking them up like tweezers

Q: did he get into trouble for that?

Liz: he had to go Tesco's and buy me a new pencil case and then the zip broke the day I got it!

Q: so it helps you does it being a Christian to deal with things like that?

Liz: yeh, I said earlier, being a Christian helps me to stop before I just scream 'don't you dare do that again!' and I get really, what he would say is 'lared up', but I'm not sure what that is, I just get really angry, but I think it stops me getting so angry, I'm not saying I don't get angry, but it stops me getting so angry.

Transcript 47
Choosing friends

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: does being a Christian help you in any other ways? Does it make you a different person in any other way? Or would you be the same sort of person if you weren't a Christian do you think?

Liz: I think that some of my friends I wouldn't have chosen to be friends if I wasn't a Christian. But now I'm really glad I've chosen them, I mean cos I think that if Sarah was a Christian and I wasn't, I don't think I would have chosen Sarah as a friend

Sarah: and I don't think I would have played with her as much, like Victoria, she's not a Christian and I don't play with her nearly at all, I mean she just doesn't sort of like me because like sometimes when I'm talking to Liz its often about church and she sort of gets embarrassed and doesn't know what to say

Q: so its quite nice because you both sort of understand the same sort of things?

Sarah: yeh

Q: so do you talk about church and things a lot?

Liz: not really

Sarah: well sometimes -

Liz: I keep inviting her (Victoria) to the youth club

Sarah: she's not a member though

Liz: no.

Transcript 48
Ambitions

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: and have you any ambitions for when you're older?

Liz: not really, I think that if I felt that God was telling me to go and be a missionary, I think I'd do it, I don't think I'd mind going to Cornwall or something like that

Sarah: or go to Peru like ____

Liz: I wouldn't go there! I'm not going to go abroad

Q: have you got any other things you'd like to do?

Liz: there's nothing I can really think of

Sarah: *[unintelligible]*

Q: that's a lot of studying to get there!

Liz: I don't particularly want to be a missionary, but I think that if I felt that God was telling me to I would

Q: is there any way you can actually tell that God's actually telling you something?

Liz: well, well, we feel, like I was talking to my brother yesterday and he's never had a picture and we were talking about it how we know what to do, I've had two dreams and three pictures at the moment

Q: and do these pictures just come to you?

Liz: well for me they're like blurred to start with and they slowly come into focus, like a big blur and then it slowly comes into focus

Q: had you heard about these pictures before or did they just start happening?

Liz: well when I got my first picture, which was the lego one, which I told you about, then I was, you know Rick, he was the person at the [church youth group], the 6-8 year olds group, and I think he was talking about having pictures and what you should do if you have one and I was just sort of sitting there in a world of my own, having a picture!

Transcript 49 Images of God

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: and um, I think we talked about this last time, what God might be like?

Sarah: yeh, we did

Q: hmm, do you have any er pictures in your mind, any ideas of what you think God might be like?

Liz: not really but a while ago when I was about 8, a while ago, I was given a picture and my picture was of this globe with loads of lego and God standing beside it and you know how small lego people are, then I sort of thought like God is bigger than me and these little like lego people, I was one of them, God was bigger than my real size and I was one of these little people. I sort of imagine God as um, this globe was the size that a lego person could easily have lived on and I sort of imagined it like I was God or something and I was just holding this globe and I was so big

Q: where did you get the picture from?

Liz: I think God sent it to me, I was at Sunday School at the time, it was just like I was holding this globe and I was God and all these little people were like humans, us.

Q: so it must be quite exciting working out things like that?

Liz: yeh

Q: what about you Sarah? Do you think about things like that?

Sarah: well, when I was younger I used to think it was like this volcano and God was looking out of it and he was sort of watching everyone doing things and then, well, that was when I was about 6, and now I sort of don't know.

Transcript 50

What happens when people die

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: so, I'd just be interested to find out a bit more about what you think about God and that if you don't mind talking about that, is that alright?

Liz: no, I don't mind

Q: great, and the other thing I was interested in, cos what I've talked to a lot of children about is what happens when people die and things like that, because people have very different ideas and er, do you ever think about things like that?

Liz: well, I talked about my Gran, her husband died and that was sad

Q: and how long ago was that?

Liz: I think it was a year and a half ago

Q: quite recently really, cos you remember it well

Liz: yeh, and er, I remember thinking that when he died I wasn't sure where he'd go cos we believe as a family that if you're a Christian you go to heaven and if you're not you go down to hell and he wasn't a Christian for most of his life, and granny, when he first became ill with cancer, Gran was trying to desperately to get him to become a Christian and he started coming along to church, he sort of went for about two weeks and then he became too ill to go so he couldn't cos he was in hospital. So Gran just sat beside him for a few hours every day and talked to him and but um, she never was really sure whether or not he had become a Christian, or if she was just talking to him and he was just like there and not really bothered. And then when he died, then after a while Granny started saying to everyone that he was a Christian.

I think it was more to do with that she was thinking, 'I don't want to think that he's not in heaven, I just want to get the memory away from me'

Q: so is that what you believe as well, you say that's what your family believes but do you think that as well?

Liz: yeh

Q: and is that true of your church and the school as well?

Liz: well, its definitely true in the church, I'm not really sure about the school, I think that most people who are Christians think that

Q: that must have been quite sad?

Liz: yeh

Q: have you any idea what heaven is like?

Liz: when I was on holiday one time I was getting quite a bit worried about what it might be like when I died cos somebody had told me something about a plane crash ...and I saw it on the news ...and I asked my Mum what it would be like if we died and she said she wasn't quite sure and I was trying this new ice-cream, orange sorbet, that I'd never had before and so I said to her 'what will it be like when I die?' and she said, 'well I think it'll be like trying a new ice-cream, you know you'll like it but you're not sure what its gonna taste like' ...and that's what I've thought ever since really cos we know that its gonna be lovely there but we're just not sure what its gonna be like

Q: so are there going to be people in heaven?

Liz: well, I believe that when you die your soul goes into heaven and it's put into a new body

Q: so do you think of heaven as another place?

Liz: I think I think of heaven as another planet ...there's a song, cos we listen to the radio on the way to school, and its um 'heaven is place on earth', but we don't believe that at all and what Stephen sings whenever the song comes on, he starts singing with it 'heaven is a place in space'

Q: so did you think of that yourself, heaven being another planet or is that something your Mum told you or?

Liz: well, I think that after my Mum had told me about the ice-cream I sort of thought well, if your soul goes to heaven how can it not be a planet?

Q: can you describe what your soul is?

Liz: it's just like your feelings

Q: is God in heaven?

Liz: yeh, and so is Jesus.

Transcript 51

Liz's narrative on dying and heaven

from transcript 50, second interview with Liz and Sarah

Liz: I talked about my Gran, her husband died and that was sad. I think it was a year and a half ago. I remember thinking that when he died I wasn't sure where he'd go, cos we believe as a family that if you're a Christian you go to heaven and if you're not you go down to hell. He wasn't a Christian for most of his life, and granny, when he first became ill with cancer, Gran was trying to desperately to get him to become a Christian. He started coming along to church, he sort of went for about two weeks and then he became too ill to go so he couldn't cos he was in hospital. So Gran just sat beside him for a few hours every day and talk to him and but she never was really sure whether or not he had become a Christian, or if she was just talking to him and he was just like there and not really bothered.

And then when he died, after a while Granny started saying to everyone that he was a Christian. I think it was more to do with that she was thinking, 'I don't want to think that he's not in heaven, I just want to get the memory away from me'.

When I was on holiday one time I was getting quite a bit worried about what it might be like when I died cos somebody had told me something about a plane crash and I saw it on the news. I asked my Mum what it would be like if we died and she said she wasn't quite sure and I was trying this new ice-cream, orange sorbet, that I'd never had before. And so I said to her 'what will it be like when I die?' and she said, 'well I think it'll be like trying a new ice-cream, you know you'll like it but you're not sure what its gonna taste like'. And that's what I've thought ever since really cos we know that its gonna be lovely there but we're just not sure what its gonna be like.

I think that after my Mum had told me about the ice-cream I sort of thought well, if your soul goes to heaven how can it not be a planet? I believe that [Your soul] is just like your feelings and when you die your soul goes into heaven and it's put into a new body.

God and Jesus are in heaven. I think I think of heaven as another planet. There's a song, cos we listen to the radio on the way to school, and its 'heaven is place on earth', but we don't believe that at all and what Stephen sings whenever the song comes on, he starts singing with it 'heaven is a place in space'.

Transcript 52
Importance of family

from second interview with Liz and Sarah

Q: you were saying it's perhaps not quite as important to you as it is to Liz?

Sarah: well, I don't really think about it as much as her, but when I do think about it I think about it a lot

Liz: I can't really help thinking about it cos of my Mum

Q: why, does your Mum talk a lot about it?

Liz: not really, she just whenever my brother or my sister are naughty she starts saying things like, 'if you were a proper Christian you wouldn't have done that' and things like that and I don't really get to hear the end of it

Q: so your Mum talks a lot about what being a Christian is like, does your Dad?

Liz: not really, cos my Dad was Catholic but he's not really that committed

Q: so are Catholics Christians as well?

Liz: er, yeh well they're Protestants, they're not like Christians, Protestant is -

Sarah: just a Christian

Liz: anyone who believes in God and Catholics believe in God but they believe that different things will happen at different times. So although they believe in God, they don't believe -

Sarah: I think Catholics can still go to heaven but believe different things

Q: so would you ever try and talk your Dad round and try and change him?

Liz: no, he is a Christian, but he's just not as committed as we are

Q: so you learn more from your Mum?

Liz: yeh, cos whenever me, my brother or my sister are ill and can't go to church, then its my Dad who stays behind, they don't take it in turns or anything, he's not that bothered about not going ...he does go sometimes but he says its boring and he just walks out

Q: is that a bit embarrassing?

Liz: no, cos I go to [youth club] but he just sits there

Q: is that a bit difficult for your Mum?

Liz: well, not really, I think occasionally my mum gets a bit, 'I wish you would be a bit better Christian', I think that I wish he was a better Christian because my Mum has said that I can get baptised when my Dad agrees to it and my Dad says that I've got to be the most perfect Christian ever before I can be baptised and he's been baptised himself and he's not a Christian!

Q: hmm, so you haven't been baptised yet?

Liz: no

Sarah: I wasn't baptised until Christmas, cos when I was born my Mum and Dad weren't Christian, well, my Dad was sort of Christian but my Mum wasn't. Well my Dad used to go to the Methodist church and when they got married so did my Mum, but she didn't like it, so she sort of gave up the whole idea, but now we go to the [local church] and its better

Q: do you enjoy going there?

Sarah: its cos, well, you know the old school?

Q: yeh

Sarah: well we used to go there every Tuesday I think it was, and she thought like we'd have go a bit more if I was growing up to be a Christian and so she started taking us there

Q: do you think you'd carry on going to church when you're older?

Both: yeh.

Transcript 53

The importance of sport

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: right do you remember what we were talking about before?

Oliver: no (*giggling*)

Q: no? About things that were important to you or what you thought of the school and things like that?

Oliver: oh yeh, the school's rubbish

Q: the school's rubbish? Why?

Stephen: its alright, its alright

Oliver: it can be okay but sometimes it's a bit boring

Q: boring?

Oliver: hmm

Q: so what's good about it?

Oliver: I don't know

Stephen: I suppose they let you do some fun things sometimes

Oliver: yeh, like games

Stephen: yeh, and that's alright, well it used to be but -

Oliver: yeh, and we used to play netball, that's a bit of a girl's game

Q: oh right, so do you play football?

Stephen: yeh, sometimes
Oliver: no, we don't football in school, well we play football and rugby after school, with the teacher
Stephen: yeh
Q: so you don't play football in the playground or anything?
Oliver: yeh
Stephen: well, yes, only on Thursdays though
Oliver: we get 15 minutes a week
Q: right, and would you like to play it more?
Both: yeh
Q: so why don't they let you?
Stephen: I don't know
Oliver: last year it was every play time
Stephen: yeh
Q: so do you support a football team or anything?
Oliver: no, well, Man U
Stephen: you support Tottenham don't you?
Oliver: I used to but I'm not too keen on football
Q: do you like any other sports instead?
Stephen: rugby, I play for [local town] under 11s.

Transcript 54 **Church**

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: and do you learn about God anywhere else? Do you go to church?
Stephen: yeh
Oliver: I don't
Stephen: well, we go every Wednesday
Q: do you go outside of school with your parents or anything?
Stephen: yeh
Q: do you enjoy it?
Stephen: well I do now, I didn't before because I just used to go to Sunday School but now I've gone up a group and its better
Q: oh right, so what makes it better now then?
Stephen: it's a lot more quiet because we're in the church hall

Q: is that with the adults then?

Stephen: no, well, I mean the church is up here and then there's the old church hall and that's really quite there's only about 7 people there, it's really quiet

Q: so has it become an important for you to be able to go?

Stephen: hmm, well, yes and no.

Transcript 55

Sport not church - believing in God

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: so you don't go Oliver?

Oliver: no, I've got something else on

Stephen: yeh, you do rugby every Sunday

Oliver: yeh, I've got rugby every Sunday

Q: would you like to go to church?

Oliver: no *(laughs)*

Stephen: well, if rugby was another time

Oliver: if rugby was on a Saturday then maybe, but I do tennis on Saturday so-

Q: right so you do a lot of sports?

Stephen: I play tennis

Q: Stephen, do you think its important that people should go to church then?

Stephen: well, no because going to church doesn't make you like a Christian, you don't really **have** to go to church

Q: what makes a person a Christian then?

Stephen: believing in God and making a commitment, my Mum has always told me to go to church

Q: yeh, so what sort of commitment do you have to make?

Stephen: I'm not sure really, but what my Mum always tells me is that um, well, my Mum always says to go to church, we're going to the early service and then when I say we're going to go to the early service she sleeps in and we don't go at all

Q: you were nodding there Oliver, so what do you think being a Christian's about?

Oliver: um, believing in God really

Q: and is that quite difficult?

Stephen: yeh

Q: is there anything in the world or anything that happens to you that prove that God's there? Or that God might not be there?

Oliver: well, nothing can prove that God's alive

Stephen: or that he isn't alive

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: there's proof that Jesus was alive though

Oliver: like what?

Stephen: a long time ago like everyone saw him and saw the things he did

Oliver: yeh, but people could be lying, like on films

Q: yeh, is Jesus important to you then?

Oliver: kind of

Stephen: yeh, I mean like um, its like the Greek myths cos they found like the minotaur in the maze, they found the maze

Oliver: yeh, but you never know the truth

Stephen: yeh, so they don't know if its true -

Oliver: yeh, but people think that it is

Stephen: yeh, but because it was a minotaur they didn't think it was true, but they've found the maze and so they don't know, its like that really

Q: does the school think its true?

Stephen: I don't know.

Transcript 56

Attitude to school and its Christian identity

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: oh right, so er, what else about the school, cos this is a church of England school isn't it?

Stephen: yeh

Q: so does that make this school any different to any other school?

Stephen: yeh, cos they're always saying God loves you and that sort of stuff

Oliver: yeh, cos we always get assemblies and things

Q: that's in the assemblies?

Both: yeh

Oliver: and we have assembly every single day

Q: every day?

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: or hymn practice or something, well, its good actually cos it then you don't have to do so much work in school but -

Oliver: yeh, but then you've got Mr Cartwright going on about -

Stephen: on about stuff you already know about

Oliver: yeh

Q: what sort of things does he tell you about, God and that?

Stephen: oh yeh, and then he talks about things you already know about and then other days he's going on about nothing and you don't really know what he's talking about

Oliver: yeh!

Q: do you find it interesting, do you like finding out about God and that?

Oliver: well yeh, but its a bit boring

Stephen: yeh, when you can understand him its good but I mean when you can't understand him you just think he's on about gibberish.

Transcript 57

More on school and Christian identity

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: what about Mr Chapman, do you have RE?

Stephen: well, we hardly ever have RE now, Mr Carpenter [previous teacher] used to be going on about RE

Oliver: every single day, after assembly we used to come back and do it

Stephen: and he's got a booming voice and when he reads you can't hear a thing

Q: so do you think being a denominational school that sort of thinks about God and stuff, is that different to other sorts of schools do you think?

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: well it makes the school different, an individual really

Oliver: yeh

Q: how is it different? Is it a particular kind of people who come here?

Stephen: well, mostly Christians really come here

Oliver: yeh.

Transcript 58
Personal opinion

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: So do you sort of think about God when you're on your own? Is there anything you sort of wonder about?

Stephen: sometimes

Oliver: is God really alive?

Stephen: like after Mr Cartwright has like given us a big lecture I just keep thinking about it afterwards and thinking that half the things Mr Cartwright has said don't seem right

Oliver: yeh

Q: what sort of things do you disagree with?

Stephen: nearly everything!

Oliver: like he walked through, he was um, great big um, furnace and I don't think so!

Stephen: he'd be dead

Q: who walked through the furnace?

Stephen: there were 3 guys and then they were joined by a fourth, but what I disagree with is that you know the story and then Mr Cartwright comes along and tells the same story but different and you think I don't really understand it, and you think I knew more before than I do now!

Q: it confuses you does it?

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: yeh

Q: does it help listening to the teachers or do you prefer to think about it yourself?

Stephen: I prefer to think about it myself

Oliver: yeh, think about it myself.

Transcript 59

School and personal thoughts: prayer and what happens when people die from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: do you pray a lot in school?

Oliver: we pray everyday

Stephen: well, yeh, well, Mr Cartwright says a prayer and that's it really

Q: do you like praying?

Stephen: um, yeh

Oliver: sometimes you're thinking if someone walked in through the door and they didn't know nothing about Jesus, they'd think that we were a load of nutters or something ...I mean we bow our heads and we think and we sit up like this

Q: and everyone has to do that?

Stephen: yeh, well sort of, yeh, or you just be quiet and sit

Q: is it difficult to pray?

Stephen: no

Oliver: not really

Q: what sort of things do you pray about?

Stephen: um, well just the sort of things we talked about in assembly

Q: oh right, is there anything you worry about at all that you might pray about?

Oliver: um, death really, what's gonna happen to you when you die

Stephen: yeh, but I mean you're gonna die someday aren't you?

Oliver: yeh, but I reckon when you die, you live another life, like some other thing

Q: like a reincarnation?

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: I don't know about reincarnation though, because, well like the population's growing everyday

Oliver: exactly!

Stephen: so, like say 5 people die, 10 people are born

Oliver: see I reckon if a real hypnotiser hypnotised Stephen, I reckon that he'll say he's lived another life before

Stephen: yeh, but I don't think that cos if 5 people die and 10 people are born

Q: hmm, so where do you think they go Stephen?

Stephen: heaven

Q: and what do you think heaven might be like?

Stephen: well people say its got streets of gold but -

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: but you never know until you get there and then its too late to come back and tell everyone

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: there was this bloke at [local Christian church], he said he'd been to heaven and back, he said he'd died and come back

Q: and do you believe him?

Oliver: he couldn't

Stephen: he could have done I suppose, but nobody knows really

Q: hmm and do you think that everyone goes to heaven?

Stephen: well, I don't know really, maybe

Oliver: I reckon maybe everyone would go to heaven actually, even if you didn't believe in God because its -

Stephen: well no! Well what my Mum says is that um, well like soldiers of war who didn't believe in God were dying in their beds, they say, 'I believe in God' and then when they die they go to heaven

Q: but if you didn't believe in God you wouldn't?

Stephen: well I don't know

Oliver: maybe you would

Stephen: we don't know anything

Oliver: no one knows

Stephen: you don't know do you? You don't know until you get there and then its too late to come back and tell

Q: so why do people believe in God then?

Stephen: I don't know

Q: why do you believe in God?

Stephen: I don't know the answer to that

Oliver: cos everybody else tells you to

Stephen: I don't know, its just that, I don't know, well, they say like when you die you go to heaven and you don't really want to go to somewhere horrible so like maybe if you don't believe in God and if it is true then you will go there

Q: yeh, so if you didn't believe in God you'd go somewhere horrible?

Stephen: you don't know that but you don't really want to like take the chance either

Q: so what do you think Oliver, do you think there is such a thing as heaven?

Oliver: yeh, I reckon there is such a thing as a heaven, but someone else runs it maybe

Q: not God you mean?

Oliver: well God might, Jesus might

Q: how does Jesus and God fit together?

Stephen: I don't know that, they say they're one, but I don't really know that, nobody knows that

Oliver: yeh, people say that when they die they're gonna live again, that's what the Hindus think isn't it?

Q: yeh

Stephen: yeh, but I just can't believe that because like if 5 people died then their spirit's gonna have to double for all the people being born

Q: so you find that quite difficult cos it's like there wouldn't be enough spirits to go round?

Stephen: yeh

Q: or there's too many people to go round for all the spirits?

Stephen: yeh.

Q: obviously you're very interested in things like death and issues like that, do you ever talk to any other adults about it?

Oliver: yeh, my Mum and Dad.

Transcript 60

The future

from second interview with Oliver and Stephen

Q: but why er, is it important to be good?

Oliver: well it is cos if you want to help your career when you're older, say if you wanted to be a mechanic, if you were someone who was really bad, who's hasn't really got a good reputation when they were in school, like being really naughty -

Stephen: like even if you were naughty in your first school it goes onto your next school doesn't it?

Oliver: yeh

Q: do they tell you its important to study in this school?

Oliver: they don't tell us now

Stephen: they just say that if you don't work well now you'll never do well later

Q: is that what they say?

Oliver: yeh

Stephen: yeh

Appendix D

Transcript – St Dominic’s CE Primary School

Transcript 1 Meeting with head

from log record 25/11/94

Back at St Dominic’s at 9:45am to interview year 6 boys. Met Mr Dennis on way in and said hello. He then called me back and asked me into his office – I felt myself wondering what I’d done wrong and then told myself not to be silly!

We sat down and it seemed very formal, even though Mr Dennis looked fairly relaxed and was smiling! Denise had been telling him about me talking with the boys and he started off by saying ‘I’m sure you’re aware...’ (which felt like ‘perhaps you don’t realise but...’). He went onto comment that I would get a very different response talking to the boys in a group rather than individually, and of course a different response if Fr Dave [vicar] was there as well. I thanked him for his consideration and said yes I did think that the boys would respond differently in those circumstances but that I still felt it of value to see how they worked together in a group together, and how they interacted with Fr Dave.

..... Mr Dennis (I would never call him by his first name – he seems to expect me to call him Mr Dennis) then asked me about me writing up my study, whether the school would be named. I told him I would keep it anonymous, but I don’t think he sounded as if he minded. He did comment that he would be keen to see what I had to say ‘because we have a lot of researchers coming into this school and I always like to hear what they have to say. I responded more warmly than I felt (I think patronised is the word) saying that I’d already discussed this with Denise, who had been very helpful, and once I had the transcripts done I would pass them over for both of them to look at.

Transcript 2
Chat with Denise 4/11/94

Denise: yeh, we have it [*weekly church service*] Thursday morning and we go in about 10 past 9 and it finishes about quarter to 10...you're welcome to come in then and in fact what we do, we've got a new vicar and he has instigated the boys in this top class being altar servers so they do that and its really nice. So if you want to you could do that one Thursday and then do a follow up from there and come in and perhaps take a group then, if you want to.

Q: ...I'm more concerned with talking to the children and finding out how they use what they've been taught ...Mr Dennis was saying that in terms of RE programme you're starting a new one next year or something?

Denise:...I mean I'm not very good at RE, I have to admit, I do quite a lot on discussion and like behaviours and the moral issues really, but I don't do so much on sort of formal religion. Well in myself it's quite a weak area and I'm not really interested in it so teaching it is difficult. I know that I should, its something that I'd quite like to do, like look at different festivals, cos that's quite easy to do.

Q: so you don't have a particular programme that you have to follow or anything?

Denise: no, there is the [county], no the Diocesan guidelines, um, and somewhere I think I might have an RE policy...*[can't find it]*...I don't know where it is but Mr Dennis will have a copy...

Q:...so what I thought of doing was come in and talk to the children, perhaps if you were going to teach something specific, sort of lead up to that and talk to them and then talk to them afterwards to see how they take it on board. But if you're dealing with behaviour and moral issues...

Denise: well I don't really, I mean on my timetable I might have a set time where RE slots in but I rarely do it like that and I don't do it as a sit down thing, but things trigger it, you know, like behaviour can be quite bad sometimes, like in the playground, so we'll talk about it then.

Q:...so you don't have any particular content or concepts that you have to get through? That you want to cover before Christmas or anything like that?

Denise: no, I'm doing the Victorians this term, so I will be looking at how religion was important to them I suppose

Q: that's okay, its just useful to have as background so that when I'm talking to the children it puts it into context, to know where they're coming from.

Denise: but I think last year, I think they did do some work on Judaism, Hinduism and that.

Transcript 3 Questionnaires

from log record 9/6/95

Asked Denise to do questionnaire for me and again this was also met with disdain and pulled faces. I felt quite awkward at all this but knew I had to get these questionnaires done if I could so I pushed her to try and fill in what she could. The situation wasn't helped by the arrival of the head. Denise gave him his envelope and explained that there was a questionnaire in it. Again he pulled a similar face – I felt that small! I felt like a small child who'd pushed it just that little bit too much in what she'd asked for and wasn't sure what the grown ups were going to do about it – were they going to laugh at me or carry on humouring me?

Transcript 4 Introductions and pastimes

from group interview 2

Rosie: I'm 11 and I like swimming

Hannah: I like athletics and I'm 10 and I've got a brother and a sister

Alvin: I'm Alvin, I'm 10 and I don't like running and I like playing football and I've got a sister

Charlie: I'm Charlie, I've got 3 sisters and I like running and I've won two cross countries

Richard: my name's Richard and I've got 2 brothers, I'm 10 and I like going fishing ...I go down the marina

Charlie: that's what we usually do, there's loads of mackerel down there -

Richard: and bass

Charlie: where the boats are

Richard: where that concrete is.

Lisa: I'm 10, I like netball and I've got three sisters

Q: do you have mixed football teams in the school?

All: no
Hannah: they never let us play with them
Charlie: we would if you were any good
Lisa: oh yeh, and we might be doing 'Saturday Night' in assembly
Hannah: do you watch *Top of the Pops*? It was number one, by Whigfield
Richard: we might be doing it in assembly
Q: all the class?
Hannah: yeh
Rosie: well, except a few boys, cos they're too scared to dance
Lisa: we've been really practising
Q: who taught you the dance?
Hannah: we just know it ourselves, it's on tele.

Charlie: I've got a computer
Hannah: I've got a computer in my room
Q: you've all got computers?
Charlie: I've got sega
Richard: so have I.

Q: so what are you doing this weekend?
Charlie: fishing
Lisa: shopping
Rosie: swimming
Richard: I'm going to go to the cinema and see *Mask*
Lisa: have you seen *Lion King*?
Hannah: I've seen that
Charlie: I've seen *Lion King*.

Transcript 5
Pets and introductions

from group interview 4

Clare: my name's Clare and I've got 2 cats and one's a boy and one's a girl and one is a tabby what I found at the school and I went round putting out leaflets and I put a message out on the radio to see if it was anybody's cat and signs, but then we kept him in the end.
Q: no one claimed him?
Clare: no

Q:...was he neglected or was he okay?

Clare: first of all he was really fierce and my mum didn't like him at first, but now, I don't know why, but now she really likes him and he likes her best of all ...I used to have three but one cat died of an infection, an knee infection.

Amy: hi, my name's Amy and I've got a brother who's five and he's called Elliot and I've got a sister who's 7 and her name's Katy. I've got a cat which is black and white and its called 'Midnight', but my brother wanted to call it Jess

Q: after Postman Pat?

Amy: yeh, and my brother's got a little fish and it's in our pond and we've got lots of frogs in our pond as well

Q: so you like animals as well do you?

Amy: yeh, I like sport and I like you know, baseball and cricket and things and um, that's it.

Rachel: hi, my name's Rachel, I've got a brother called Matthew and he's 7 at the end of the week and I've got a sister called Victoria and she's 2 and I've got 2 dogs and 1 cat. The 2 dogs are called Leo and Megan and Megan's about 11 or 12 weeks, we've only just got her, because our other dog died. And the other dog, Leo, he looks like a puppy but he's about 5 and my cat's called Molly. My brother calls her his own because I've got Leo and my mum used to have our old dog, but now she's got Megan.

Transcript 6 **The importance of animals**

from group interview 2

Q: do you all like animals then?

All: yeh

Charlie: I like animals

Lisa: you're not the only one

Richard: I've got cats

Charlie: I've got centipedes, cockroaches, stick insects

Hannah: he's got cockroaches and stick insects

Lisa: I'll tell you what I don't like, insects

Charlie: two cats, frogs

Q: does your mum not mind you having all these animals?

Richard: I'm getting a snake for Christmas

Charlie: I'm getting a snake for Christmas as well

Q: where do you get your snake?

Charlie: anywhere

Richard: pet shops

Q: are they very expensive?

Charlie: the cheapest ones are like £25, then they go up to about £60 and they can go up to about a £1000 sometimes

Hannah: I've got a hamster and a cat

Alvin: I've got a goldfish

Hannah: my brother's got a goldfish

Q: so you like looking after your animals do you?

Hannah: except I haven't seen her for about 4 days so I'm a bit worried about her

Q: your cat?

Hannah: my hamster

Q: have you ever had a pet die?

Hannah: yeh

Lisa: yeh

Q: so what happened then?

Lisa: I've had about 3 goldfish die

Hannah: they're only supposed to live for about 6 months or something

Q: have you ever had a pet that you were really close to and you really cared about die?

Hannah: yeh, all my hamsters and I had two rats, two white albino rats and they were really sweet, I trained them a bit and one night my mum was sitting down watching tv and she had one of them, the shyest one, on her lap, and she was just sitting there for ages, like an hour or something and suddenly, he was really still, and suddenly it ran up her arm and peed all over her!

(laughter)

Alvin: I've had my goldfish for 7 years so far

Q: that's a long time isn't it?

Alvin: yeh

Richard: I've had loads of fish and we've got massive tank we put them in

Charlie: my sister had some budgies and one of them was mine and I called it 'Rocky' cos it kept rocking the cage

Alvin: you know when I'm feeding the fish, I just look at them from the top and they all come up and I don't even feed them

Q: they recognise your face?

Alvin: yeh

Hannah: I was sleeping the night at Jenny's and my hamster got out because my sister opened the cage door and she got out and she went downstairs and she was hiding behind the lounge door and its really lucky cos my cat's so stupid she can't smell her

Richard: I had a budgie and I had it for two years and I let him out to go round the bedroom and my cat was under the bed and he jumped out and caught it

Alvin: ugh!

Charlie: that's disgusting!

Transcript 7 Animals and friends

from group interview 3

Q:...so what do you rely on then?

Sophie: I don't know

Jenny: I rely on my friends

Sasha: yeh, my friends and my parents

Q: do you Rory?

Rory: yeh

Q: but you were saying you were close to your animals and pets and you talk to them?

Sasha: yeh

Jenny: sometimes my pets make noises and it comforts me from ghosts

Sasha: my dog always like licks me

Rory: when I was little I kept on thinking there was ghosts in my room and I got this big teddy and its really massive and I just put it right by my door and I thought it would make the ghosts go away because they would be scared of the monster

Jenna: I had a giant panda when I was little and I've still got it and when I was little I would go to bed and hide behind it so they couldn't see me.

Q:...so who do you talk to if you've got something important or something you're worried about?

Sasha: I talk to my dog

Sophie: friends

Q:...yeh, friends are really good aren't they?

Jenny: my cat

Sophie: my gerbils and my fish (*giggles*)

Q: you talk to your animals? Animals can be very important can't they? Do you think animals are important Rory?

Rory: yeh

Sasha: one of mine died a few days ago

Q: what was that?

Sasha: all of my fish

Q: so what did you do?

Sasha: buried it in the back garden

Sophie: she's got enough animals to make a mini-zoo!

Q: a lot of you have got animals, the group I was talking to last week had loads of animals

Rory: Richard's got lots

Q: yeh, I think it was him I was talking to

Sophie: he's got so many insects and he has them in his bedroom!

Rory: he's got about 16, he's got giant snails

Sophie: he's got cockroaches

Q: and I think it was him saying he wants a snake for Christmas

girls: ugh!

Transcript 8

Experience of dealing with death of a pet

from group interview 4

Q: and Clare, you were saying your cat died as well, was it very sad when your pets died?

Clare: yeh

Kelly: I once had a hamster and it died when it was 2 and a 1/2 years old, cos I was sleeping at Clare's house the night and when I came back my mum said it had frozen to death cos it had lost all its hair and you could see it looked like a mole, it looked funny. And he wasn't active any more, he stayed in his house cos he used to go on top of his wheel and he would either nose-dive to the other side or he would go on the monkey bars at the top. And then he stopped doing that and he lost all his hair, then when I came back my mum told me and I had this big blue box with silk in it and I took all the stuff out of

the box where he sleeps and I put it into the box with him and we tied ribbon round the box and wrote how old he was and things like that and then we buried it in our garden. But now when we move house I'm gonna unbury it so the people who move in won't find it

Q: and then are you going to bury it in your new house?

Kelly: yeh

Q: what did you do with your dog?

Rachel: well, we went on holiday for two weeks in America and we had two weeks off school and my uncle and aunty were looking after the dogs and um, he was quite old, I think he was 13, and we came back to find that um, well, me and my brother didn't really notice cos Leo barks a lot so we didn't notice he wasn't there and we came back and found that my uncle had to take him to the vets cos he couldn't get up on his back legs, first of all he couldn't get up on his front legs, and then he couldn't get up on his back legs so in the end they had to take him to the vets and have him put down and we came back and found that he was dead

Q: what did you do with your cat?

Clare: well, he got an infection and we saw blood coming in his eyes and we weren't allowed to let him out, we had to keep him in my mum and dad's bedroom and then about a couple of weeks later we went to the vets and we got these sort of things and we had to give him soup and liquid and then a couple of weeks later after that um, my dad took him to the doctors, I wasn't well that day, it was a school day, and um, we took him to the vets and the doctor said, cos I found a cut on him, and that's probably where he got the infection and then he said, well, you can either put him down because otherwise one day you'll be out and when you come back you'll see him laying down dead, so we put him down and he was burnt

Q:...I didn't realise that you could cremate pets ...obviously you care a lot about your pets do you?

All: yeh

Q: is it still worth having them even if you get really upset when they die?

All mutter agreement

Q: what's nice about having pets, what do you like?

Amy: I like it when my cat comes and sits on my lap, like when I'm watching tv or something, I stroke it and sometimes it sits on the end of my bed when I'm trying to get off to sleep

Kelly: one thing that is quite funny with my hamster, when I had a black jumper on and I was holding him and he came right down there and he tried to start digging and we got this plastic ball what he runs around in when we're cleaning out his cage, and its funny cos my baby sister Rosanna, who's now 2, she used to chase after him and go, 'that's how you do it' and push him round, so he tried to hide under my dad's desk and then he got stuck under there cos of his big ball and the things what I didn't like was cleaning out his cage. When we first got him he was in this little box from the pet shop and he kept trying to get out of the hole, those little holes in the side and my dad, he went 'boo' to him when we just got him and he bit my dad! When my dad tried to put him back in the cage once, he got onto the table and my dad picked him up by the back leg and his tail and he turned round and bit him and my dad went 'ow!'

Transcript 9 **Important people**

from group interview 2

Q: so you care about animals obviously, all of you, what else is important to you?

Charlie: um, my mum

Richard: my parents

Hannah: our parents

Lisa: yeh, not your brothers and sisters

Charlie: sports

Richard: no, well, um

Q: what do you care about?

Hannah: me!

Transcript 10 **Listening**

from group interview 3

Sophie: whenever I want to talk to my mum she always says 'ssh, I'm talking to your dad, now go upstairs'

Q: why do you think they're so busy? ... Too busy to listen?

Sophie: housework and stuff

Jenny: nothing, they're just too busy to talk

Jenna: we're children and they're adults -

Jenny: and we're not very interesting

Sasha: especially when -

Rory: well like we might not understand the things they're talking about or something

Sasha: especially if their friends come round, say if it's around 7 or something, then they put us straight to bed

Q:...Rory, you were saying that they don't understand things very well, but are there things that perhaps you do understand or you want to understand and they won't explain or talk with you about?

Rory: yeh

Q: yeh? Can you think of anything?

Rory: *(embarrassed giggles)*

Q: you don't want to say?

Rory: no

Q: okay

Sophie: I know what, they don't want to talk to us about sex *(giggles)*

Q: they don't want to talk to you about sex? Why do you think that is?

Kamchee: because we're young and they're adults

Sasha: they think that they'll just get too embarrassed

Jenny: yeh

Rory: my mum talks to me

Q: you think its because they get embarrassed?

Sasha: yeh

Jenny: yeh, but we tell them everything

Q: yeh, they expect you to tell them things do they?

Kamchee: they don't tell us the important things to us

Jenny: yeh, they don't tell us their private things -

Sophie: their secrets, like last night we asked our, she asked her mum and I asked my dad what's their secret-est secret and my dad said something like, 'I like to eat burgers'

Sasha: yeh, and my mum said, 'if I told you then it wouldn't be a secret, would it?'

Q: right

Jenna: they just buy us a book about what we want them to explain to us properly, they just buy us books

Q: apart from sex is there anything else you would want to talk about?
(Children giggle) Or understand more? ... You were saying about secrets and burgers and what's important, what would be the important things you'd like to discuss or find out about?

Jenny: I try and tell my mum and dad stuff but they never listen

Sophie: I try and follow them everywhere they go, but they never, they always say, 'go upstairs and read your book' or 'watch the tv or something'.

Transcript 11

Family

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: so do you not really get on with your grandparents?

Rosie: well I don't mind them that much but they just interfere, they just muck up everything

Q: in what sort of way?

Rosie: well, they usually come on a Monday and they came on a Tuesday last week and it really annoyed me because when I got home from swimming club they order me about and they say, 'come on, chop, chop, get in the shower, your dinner's gonna get cold' and all that sort of old fashioned stuff

Q: and your mum and dad don't do that?

Rosie: no, my mum and dad just let me do what I want really ... I just have my dinner when I want, but the thing is my mum and dad don't stop them cos my dad and my granddad don't get along too well -

Jenna: and grandparents send you to bed really early

Rosie: yeh! Like one night they said to me, 'now, its 6 o'clock now, you've watched *Neighbours* so I think you can go and get in your pyjamas and slippers and dressing gown, then we can have dinner and you can watch *Coronation Street* at 7:30 and then bed at 8'. I said, 'I don't watch *Coronation Street*, I forgot to record *Neighbours*, cos I missed it, and I don't go to bed at 8 o'clock', [sighs] it really annoys me and its not like my grandmother but its mainly my granddad, cos he's like you know, boss.

Q: ...what are your grandparents like Jenna?

Jenna: well, my granddad only rings up when he wants to come and stay and like if we run out of something at home, like food, he doesn't, if mum asks him

to go and buy some more, he asks for the money and he can't even pay for a little thing and he's just so stingy ...I don't like him

Q: so neither of you are particularly close to your grandparents?

Rosie: no, well its like my granddad really, cos like say when we went to France, they're just so practical and they have to have everything perfect ...It's like really annoying ...*[sighs again]*

Q: ...would you like them to treat you differently than they do?

Rosie: yeh

Q: what, more grown up?

Rosie: yeh. And like when I go to secondary school, they said to me a few weeks ago, 'so do you still want us to come and pick you up from secondary school and take you to school in the morning, when we come over?' and I went 'yeh' *[spoken very quietly]*. I've talked about it to my mum and I've said I'll just see what I'm doing next year, I'm not saying anything now.

Jenna: and like my granddad goes on and on to me about when my mum was my age, how she worked and she did this and she did that and he just goes on and on at me

Rosie: like my grandparents, its only my grandma, like when I say something like, 'oh we went to this really boring museum the other day with the school, a school trip' and she goes, 'oh really, where did you go?' and I go, 'I don't know what its called, but we went there and it was a place in London' and she goes, 'do you know, in my day we did not have museum trips and do you know, in my day, the good old days, do you know that reminds me' and she goes on and on and then she'll say something and that'll remind her of something else *[more sighing]*

Q: ...so who are you close to if you're not really close to your grandparents?

Rosie: well, the rest of my family is okay

Jenna: all my aunts and cousins and stuff, I haven't met two of my grandparents before cos they're dead and one I met but then she died as well, but I can't remember what she's like

Q: ...are you close to either of your parents at all?

Rosie: well, yeh

Jenna: yeh

Q: so who would you go to if you had a problem or something like that?

Rosie: my mum

Jenna: my mum probably

Rosie: well I'm close to my mum and dad, but you see like, if I had a problem with school I would complain to my dad cos he doesn't say anything, and then I just feel like I've got it out of my system but if I say it to my mum, she says, 'well you're lucky that they do anything at all for you', and I think, 'I didn't want you to say that', so I just tell me dad if I just want to complain about something but the thing is with my mum, and I tell her not to tell my dad and my dad, not to tell my mum, they go and tell each other

Jenna: and like your dad is who you ask first for things you want

Rosie: yeh, cos like if I went to my mum and I said, 'oh mum there's this really good new tape, can I get it?' She'd go, 'well, have you got enough money?' and I'll go, 'no'. But if I went to my dad he'll go, 'yeh, yeh, I'll just see how much I've got'

Q: ... so he's a soft touch?

Rosie: yeh *[laughs]* they give in more easily, like if you're out shopping with him and you say, 'oh dad, I really want this dad, can I have it?' and then -

Jenna: I'll pay you back later, but you never do

Rosie: yeh, and they say, 'oh yeh, alright, alright, whatever, as long as your mum agrees' and I say 'oh yeh, she will'.

Transcript 12

Importance of friends

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: so your friends are important to you? Yeh?

Both: yeh

Q: yeh? So you've got good friends?

Jenna: we go out on Saturdays, we've been to the cinema and we've been -

Rosie: to [] Park

Jenna: to [] Park and down [] Road

Q: so you're allowed to go by yourselves?

Both: yeh

Rosie: we all go as a group. Oh yeh and a few of us went round [shopping area] and then a few of us went round the [other shopping area]

Q: so is it nice having that sort of freedom?

Rosie: yeh ... I suppose its quite good now because our parents are letting us walk to school a bit more on our own, like letting us be a bit more independent

Jenna: and they let us choose our own clothes

Rosie: yeh! *[More sighing]*

Q: its a relief is it?

Rosie: yeh

Jenna: if they just got what's fashionable, it's like pink -

Rosie: yeh, I mean I know they think we know we like usually like whatever's in fashion, we do usually but some of it is just outrageous and horrid -

Jenna: like luminous orange and pink and green and yellow

Rosie: some pastel blues and pinks are all right, but it's not me, but I'm into the short skirts, but I just don't like the colours

Q: so its nice being able to buy your own stuff?

Rosie: yeh

Q:...so obviously you're all very good friends so how do you help each other, what other things do you do apart from going out?

Rosie: well if someone's got a problem or they're upset about somebody we just sort of help them

Jenna: and slumber parties are good

Rosie: yeh, they're good

Q:...so do you go round each other's houses for those?

Rosie: yeh

Jenna: but like the parents always get really mad cos -

Rosie: yeh, in a way its better if the parents are out but we're not allowed to have them if the parents are out, so what you need to do is build a sound-proof wall between the parents and like us

Q: and do you just sit up all night?

Rosie: yeh, all night

Q: and what do you do?

Rosie: play music, watch videos -

Jenna: and do face packs and stuff

Rosie: yeh, it's like a beauty parlour

Q:...it sounds like really good fun is it?

Rosie: yeh

Q: and your mum and dad's don't mind?

Rosie: well, until it gets to about 3 o'clock in the morning and then they start getting a little bit agitated about us screaming and shouting

Q: and how many of you go to these slumber parties?

Rosie: well, we usually have about 5. I had a sleepover for my birthday which was bad, I had about 8 people, I've got a bedroom in the attic -

Jenna: and Amy cried, and Amy and Anna cried cos they had a fight and then Rosie cried cos they were crying

Rosie: no Amy cried cos she had a headache, then Anna came up and said, 'are you alright?' and she said, 'I've just got a headache!' and then they had an quarrel about being so touchy and then Anna cried and then Anna comes up and says that I made Amy cry, so I cried and then my friend cried and cos we were all crying!

Q:...what a disaster!

Rosie: yeh, a disaster, oh I had a really bad party, well it was fun -

Jenna: the camping one!

Rosie: the camping one!

Jenna: Rosie slid down this bank into a huge puddle of water -

Rosie: it was freezing cold -

Jenna: and she'd just put all her clothes on -

Rosie: we'd just put all our clothes on cos we needed the toilet, so we put everything on and only one girl had her wellies on, and that was Sophie, and everyone was trudging along and then the people at the front, I was about in the middle, the people at the front shouted, 'mind out there's a big slippery bank here, go round the side and there's a puddle at the bottom'. And so I went round the side and I still slid down, I slid right down and into the puddle and it was about that deep -

Jenna: and she had all her clothes on cos like it was so cold and she was so wet and muddy -

Rosie: so when we got back Hannah came screaming up the field, 'Rosie's fallen in the puddle, Rosie's fallen in the puddle' and my mum went, 'oh go away Hannah, leave us alone for a minute will you?' and she went, 'alright then, don't believe me' and she went running back and I came staggering across the field, twisted my ankle or knee or something, and then she went 'aah!'. So she lined everyone up, all the children up and took one thing off all of them - everything was soaked!

Transcript 13

Wanting to be young and have friends

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Rosie: ...I think I'd rather stay alive actually but -

Jenna: but not be too old to enjoy anything

Rosie: oh god no! I don't want to grow old, I think the limit could be 40, I wish I could just say what age I wanted to be

Jenna: no, I think the limit's 50 for me

Rosie: yeh

Q: and why is that the limit?

Rosie: cos I don't want to be an old fogey like my grandparents

Jenna: my granddad's only 61, that's why -

Rosie: and I wouldn't want to die, but I just thought, like the age limit for me to get is 50 and then I should have like this little button on my arm and when I want to be younger again, just see what its like to be a child, whenever it is, I'd just press the button and then I'm a child. But like I don't want to be huddled in the corner with no friends, I'll make it so that I've got loads of friends around me.

Transcript 14

Decisions

from group interview 3

Q: ...do you ever get into situations where you've got to choose between doing something right and wrong?

Jenny: yeh

Sasha: yeh, like secondary school, you don't know which one to go to

Q: ...what do you do when you've got a difficult decision?

Sophie: I just ask my friends about it, but some of our friends don't even like the school we're going to

Q: so sometimes you have to just rely on what you think?

Sophie: yeh.

Transcript 15
Media and growing up

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: do you watch a lot of tele?

Alvin: um, no

Jay: not much

Q: what do you like?

Alvin: *Eastenders*

Jay: its Debbie's funeral and Sharon and Grant are getting it together, yeh, cos he's gonna ask her to marry him in the Vic and she's gonna turn him down, because when Michelle caught Sharon and Grant, she said she'd have to get him back some way and when he proposed to her in the Vic Sharon's gonna say no, get him like that and say, 'what are you talking about? No!' And like everyone will like not speak to Grant again

Alvin: yeh, like everyone will hate him instead

Q: ...so what do you think about what they say about young people watching soaps and what they say about the influence of television on well anyone and in particular children?

Jay: well most of us know its only acting, its not real, but then the other thing is like when kids kill other kids like *Power Rangers* and that, I think its like -

Alvin: yeh, that's a kid's film and everyone starts blowing up everybody

Jay: and like they start punching like because surely the parents should do something cos like I think it was in one country, I think it was Denmark or something, they actually banned *Power Rangers* because this one mother heard about when that girl got punched and kicked to death by I think they were 5 year olds. The mums like if they know its got karate in it they shouldn't really like let them watch it

Alvin: and there's this bloke yeh, at the end yeh -

Jay: the motivator

Alvin: he says you shouldn't copy it but what good is that gonna do?

Jay: especially like if you're three, you'll be going, 'what's he talking about? what's he talking about?'

Alvin: you don't understand it

Q: what about the horror films?

Jay: I don't watch them

Alvin: I couldn't sleep for about a whole year once, I watched this film called *Childsplay* and it was really scary and I couldn't go upstairs by myself and all that for ages

Jay: well, I've been on the *Robocop* simulator, on the studio tours and um, you have to be over 15 and you have to have ids with you and I really wanted to go on, so when the man said, 'how old are you?' I goes, '15' and he goes 'what's your date of birth?' and I had it like in my mind ready and he let me through

Q: was that scary?

Jay: oh, terrible...cos they were all like adults in there and I was there with my sister and cousin ...its like a massive big cinema and you sit there and you start to like watch some of the film and then all these flashing lights come on and it goes 'warning, warning' and one of these baddies from *Robocop* comes marching on and like that really freaked me out and then he goes, 'you're gonna run for your life' and then he had like a blade gun with him and all these blades were everywhere and then like all these chairs started to move and the stimulator started

Q: so it was really scary?

Jay: yeh

Alvin: could you get out?

Jay: no, you couldn't get out, there was no seatbelts, you had to just hold on and like one of them you're just about to go through a red light and this big oil tank came and like the chairs are going, like you were getting sucked back on the chairs and then when it broke everyone went like that ...and one of my hands slipped and I was just holding on with one hand, luckily like there was a foot break and I could get my foot onto it and I didn't go flying onto the other seat ...it was horrible.

Q: but a lot of people under 18 watch over 18 films

Jay: yeh, I watch some

Q: but is there anything wrong in that, like you were saying *Childsplay* was really scary, or do you think they just have to accept that people are gonna watch them?

Alvin: well you can't ban them

Jay: yeh, its like smoking, you say over 16 and like I've seen even 5 year olds smoking ...its probably like gambling with those videos, once you've seen one you can't stop watching them.

Transcript 16
The future - boys

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Jay: I can't wait to get a job though ...yeh, money, money.

Q: you're looking forward to earning money then?

Jay: yep, and having my own bank account

Q:...so you aim to save your money do you?

Jay: yeh, with the best bank, the one with the most interest

Alvin: are you gonna have a cheque card?

Jay: yeh, visa, cheque book, the whole thing, cheque card

Q:...so do you have any plans or ambitions what you're gonna do with it?

Jay: yeh, I've got some stuff like, I'm getting some money saved away like now, in my building society ...well I want to try and build up my own sort of sports business ...I wanna like, is it merchandising to another company?

Q: yeh?

Jay: and I'm hoping, I just want to win a million on the lottery, because I wrote to [local football team] and they said that if I had a million behind me, I could go into being one of their directors of the club, any age you want

Q:...obviously they're the team you support then?

Jay: yeh, I've been to 50 or 60 of their matches ...the furthest I've ever been with them was when they played a friendly against Glasgow Rangers

Q:...so who do you go to the matches with?

Jay: my dad and sometimes the travelling supporters club

Q: so did your dad sort of get you into football?

Jay: well, no, cos I like got him into it cos me and my dad both like rugby and like one day we were both watching it, I think it was on Sky and this was on Eurosport, I said, it was Saturday, it was about half past 3, I think I was only about 7 or 8, I said, 'I'm bored' and my dad told me off for flipping through the channels, cos my dad played football as a boy but he went off it, and we got on sky sports and we started watching Man U playing at home and that was it really

Q: and what, did you ask your dad to take you to a match?

Jay: yeh, the first ever match was in 1989

Q: do you have a season ticket or anything?

Jay: I'm getting one this season

Q: has your dad got one?

Jay: no

Q: do you actually play football or do you just like watching it?

Jay: play it as well

Q: do you play for a team?

Jay: I play for, not the reserves but the junior team

Q:...so you're quite good then?

Alvin: yeh, he is good

Jay: I'm okay, not very good

Q: do your mum and dad come and watch you play?

Jay: cos my dad plays Sunday League

Q: so he plays as well?

Jay: yeh

Q: so do you practise together at all and discuss tactics?

Jay: no because, we um, we don't really discuss it cos um, I hardly ever see him cos he's on 24 hour call out, cos like he's on call, he's an electrician, he's like week on week off.

Q: right, so you don't see much of him? That must be hard

Jay: the only time we discuss tactics is when my dad plays and then I shout at him! I watch him if I haven't been chosen for the team that day

Q: I see ...is your mum involved in this?

Jay: well, she does the oranges for half time

Q: is she interested in football though?

Jay: no, she likes rugby as well

Q: so have you all enjoyed the rugby world cup?

Jay: yeh, my friend actually went out there and I really, really wanted to go with him cos he had one spare ticket and like to see the final I was going, 'can I come with you?' Cos we didn't know who it was gonna be, I kept on going, 'come on, please, please, please' and he said, 'well, I'll think about it' and I got a phone call the next day and he goes, 'Jay, you'll never guess what' and I goes, 'what? Tell me, tell me, I've got the ticket?' and he goes, 'no, I gave it to my other friend instead'.

Alvin: aah

Q: are you into football Alvin?

Alvin: yeh, my dad plays too, not Sunday league, but he used to play

Q:...do you play?

Alvin: yeh

Q: and do you go out practising together?

Alvin: well we used to go to the park or something but he's busy now with the newsagents and all that

Q:...do you go to matches with him?

Alvin: nah, he hasn't got time, he's either working or sleeping

Q:...but you still talk about the football together?

Alvin: yeh, like we watch matches on the tv

Q:...do you support the same teams?

Alvin: well, I don't really support any

Q:...does your dad support [local team] like you?

Jay: nah, my dad's been supporting Man U since 1968 ...well, he doesn't really like 'em, but I think he's gone off it now cos like, like, I know it sounds stupid but I used to support them but now I don't cos like they're everyone's team, like if you do support them, like they always say like, 'oh you haven't been supporting them for ages, you only support them cos like they won the league'

Q: so like its quite important that you support them for a long time is it? With a football team?

Jay: yeh, cos like Michael was really like giving me bad stick and that because I used to support Crystal Palace and then I went off them cos I didn't really like how they played, so one day I was watching one of Man U's games and they played really well, so I just started to support them and like he gave me loads of stick, so now, like when I started to support [local team] he said, 'you're only supporting [local team] now cos like Man U were like getting a bit naffed out of football', so er -

Alvin: like one of their players called Cantona yeh?

Q: oh yeh

Alvin: he's been in trouble for kicking people and stuff

Q: yeh, what did you think about all that?

Alvin: he should of got chucked out or something like that

Q: yeh, cos he's back this season isn't he? A new season, he'll be back again

Alvin: they're getting really crap now

Q: [local team] aren't that good though are they, at the moment?

Jay: [local team]'s okay - you swore on tape!

Q: how long have you been supporting [local team]?

Jay: since I was about 7 or 8

Q: that's quite a while isn't it?

Jay: yeh, but that's been like on and off

Q: we'll have to go back in a minute but is there anything else you want to talk about?

Alvin: what we want to be when we're older ...I want to be a lawyer

Q:...that's quite hard work isn't it?

Alvin: I'm a bit stupid but I want to be one anyway

Q: is he stupid Jay?

Jay: nah, he's pretty brainy really

Q: pretty brainy?

Jay: yeh, well actually I've got two what I want to be

Q: what else then?

Jay: and a chef

Q:...you like cooking?

Jay: yeh

Alvin: I like cooking

Q: what sort of things do you cook Alvin?

Alvin: er, its Chinese stir fries

Q:...do you help out in the restaurant then?

Alvin: yeh, like I fry stuff and I do egg fried rice ...its quite hard

Q: ...you have to have it really hot don't you?

Alvin: yeh, and it hurts your wrist and if you've only got a small hand like me it digs in like that and you can't move your thumb the next day (*laughs*)

Q: so do you work quite late at night?

Alvin: yeh, like 6 till 11

Q: really?

Alvin: yeh

Q: so does that mean you're tired the next day at school or?

Alvin: nah, I only help out on a Saturday ...so I get some money for that and there's good tips, but I don't get tips.

Q:...so why do you want to be a lawyer?

Alvin: I don't know, one day when I was little I was thinking about it and the idea just popped into my head or something

Q: yeh? Is there any particular field, cos like you specialise, or do different types don't you?

Alvin: I'll be in the courts ...have a fight with the other lawyer (*laughs*) cos you've got to be really lippy and all that

Q: have you seen any of them on tele? Are there any you know -

Alvin: yeh, ...I just like watching them like *Perry Mason* and like that
Jay: the best one I've seen is the OJ Simpson trial, have you seen his trials yet? ...Its like *Brookside* as well, like their lawyer was a bit nutty sort of.

Transcript 17
The future – the girls

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q: what about you Jenna? Are you looking forward to getting older?

Jenna: kind of

Q: what age do you think will be a good age?

Rosie: 20s

Q:...and what are you going to do when your 20?

Rosie: well -

Jenna: go on holiday

Rosie: I want to go round the world, my mum and dad did that and they met in Spain, so I want to go to Spain

Q:...and what else do you think would be good about it?

Rosie: not school but college or -

Jenna: not college, university, if we get there -

Rosie: or jobs

Jenna: Jay said that he was looking forward to going to secondary school cos then he could leave and have a job when he's old enough, but I wouldn't want to go into work that quickly

Rosie: yeh, I don't want to get a job, you know, straight after secondary school, I want to have a bit of fun first, before I tie myself down

Q: do you see yourselves having children or anything like that?

Rosie: um, I'll see what happens (*laughs nervously!*)

Q: you're not really bothered about it? So what's good about now, like you were moaning about everyone treating you badly

Rosie: dunno

Q: so its quite good being able to go out then anyway?

Rosie: yeh, it's probably the only good thing about now, well, apart from getting taller and going onto secondary school

Q: so its quite exciting is it?

Rosie: yeh

Q: are you quite excited about it?

Jenna: yeh, but I really wish all my friends could come

Rosie: its just like if all our friends could come but we'd also make friends with others as well cos like I suppose if all our friends went, we probably wouldn't make friends, we'd stick together.

Transcript 18

Moving on to secondary school

from group interview 4

Q:...so what do you think about the school then?

Kelly: okay

Clare: it's nice and small

Amy: yeh, cos you get to know everybody

Rachel: I don't really want to go to secondary school cos all the ones I've looked at are so big

Clare: and you might go to a new school and you might not see any of your friends there and be nervous about all the new people who you haven't seen before

Rachel: I think I'm going to a school where nobody else is going ...I'll probably be going to [private school in next town]

Q: ...so you've got good friends in the school have you?

Clare: my mum says that she likes it where its like an infant school and then a junior school cos different people join at different times, but if you have the same school you'd get sick and tired of the same people round you

Q: have you got sick and tired after being here for so long?

Clare: yeh a bit

Amy: it's like you're friends but you're all around the same people for 7 years.

from group interview 1

Tim: we went to [local secondary comprehensive] yesterday

Sean: ...there was this firework thing and the teacher threw this giant balloon as I was putting the stuff into the thing and it all went over the table

Rebecca: and they had these things where you put the metal in and hold it with crocodile clips and it heats up

Holly: and they were making key rings and they put your name on it for you

Nicola: I got one

Holly: so did I.

Q: so is [school visited] a better school than here?

Nicola: it's bigger

Rebecca: it looks gi-normous to us but actually is probably not that big, cos our parents wanted me to go to a small secondary school.

Jay: we're going to [alternative local secondary school]

Q: what's [school] like then?

Jay: its huge, its excellent, its massive, its got new stuff in

Q: so you're looking forward to going to a new school?

Jay: yeh

Nicola: yeh.

Transcript 19

Racism and secondary school

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: it must be a bit scary going onto to all this [*secondary school*]?

Jay: no, I'm looking forward to it

Alvin: it is a bit scary, like if I get beaten up or something like that

Q:...would that be because you're different?

Alvin: yeh, cos like its all right for Jay cos like he's English but some people take the mick out of me cos I'm Chinese and they might beat me up

Q: has that happened to you already?

Alvin: well there was a boy in our class, he used to like take the mick out of my colour

Q:...and do you think it might be worse at the bigger school?

Alvin: maybe

Q: has your sister said anything to you?

Alvin: no, she doesn't get it, I'll doubt it if I'll get it

Q:...what are the other boys like in the class?

Alvin: they're all right, there was just this one boy to begin with

Q:...so did Miss Daniels sort that out or was it something you had to sort out yourself?

Alvin: well, it was in year 5 so its much better now

Jay: it happens in my sister's class cos like my mum's French and once this boy was really like putting spuds on her desk and she just went up to him and

**PAGE
MISSING
IN
ORIGINAL**

Q: is there anything that can be done? I mean how do you solve that problem do you think?

Richard: just ignore them or knee them in the nuts *(lots of laughter)*

Rosie: I don't know.

Transcript 21

School

from group interview 2

Q: what about the school? What's the school like?

Richard: its okay

Alvin: its good

Richard: it's all right

Rosie: I like it cos its small and its got a swimming pool

Q: really?

Rosie: yeh

Lisa: it's really disgusting at the moment though *(all go over to window to look out)*

Q: its quite big isn't it?

Richard: it isn't when you get in, it only comes up to about there on you *(points to chest level)*

Q: what's the best bit of the day at school?

Alvin: nothing

Richard: playtime

Charlie: maths

Richard: I always finish my work

Charlie: models

Lisa: my best time of the day is going home

Charlie: playtime is good cos we don't have to go out to play

Q: right, the younger ones have to though?

Hannah: yeh, only year 6 can stay in

Q: why's that?

Rosie: just cos we don't want to go out, my best bit of the day is going home

Richard: my favourite part is lunch!

from group interview 3

Q: so what I've asked the others is um, what's the school like?

Jenny: it's all right

Sasha: its nice and small and you get good long breaks but we don't go out most of the time cos you're allowed to stay in

Sophie: we listen to music

Sasha: but if its lunch play we have to go out

Sophie: yeh, but like we're trusted

Rory: yeh, like we take it in turns to have a go on the computer and that

Sophie: our teacher's Miss Daniels.

from group interview 4

Q: what are the teachers like here?

Kelly: they're nice

Amy: yeh, they're nice

Clare: friendly

Q: it's suppose to be a Church of England school isn't it? Does that mean it's any different to other schools?

Clare: some of them shout a lot

Kelly: yeh, they do, but they're quite friendly though

Amy: it depends on the class you've got to what the teachers attitude is like, like our class, with Miss Daniels we hardly ever got any shouts but with the class above us, who have gone onto secondary school now, you could forever hear shouting

Q:...Miss Daniels seems really nice

Rachel: yeh, she is.

Transcript 22

School and growing older

from group interview 3

Jenny: school's okay but sometimes they treat us like babies, they can't deal with children like our age

Jenna: we can't even walk round to the church on our own

Q: what's the right way to deal with children then?

Kamchee: like let them walk round to church on their own

Jenna: give us some space

Q: so where do you go if you want some space?
Jenna: nowhere, I suppose go somewhere by myself
Kamchee: go to the church
Sophie: there isn't anywhere
Jenna: and if you're naughty they make you sit down on the floor and sometimes if you're not quiet they make you go like that (*puts fingers on lips*) or put your hands on your head
Sasha: that's really babyish
Sophie: and if you've finished eating you have to put your hands on your head like that
Kamchee: and when we were in the infants, at the top infants, to be quiet we had to shake our hands like that (*demonstrates and everyone giggles*) with our hands up in the air
Jenna: and in sports we're not allowed to do anything rough
Kamchee: yeh
Jenna: we have to do this really stupid dance to music, its called 'popcorn music' (*sings music and everyone laughs again*).

Transcript 23

No swearing at school

from interview with boys in church

Q: is the school very involved with the church then?
Richard: yeh
Jay: yeh
Tim: yeh, cos its a high church, its Church of England
Sean: it's a Christian school ain't it
Q: what does it mean if its a Church of England, a Christian school?...What makes it special?
Richard: I can't swear!
Charlie: you can't swear in any school
Tim: none of us swear anyway
Charlie: Sean does
Tim: yeh, apart from Sean!
Q: is there a special atmosphere?
Charlie: yeh
Alvin: yeh.

Transcript 24
Religious identity and school

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: this school is a C of E school isn't it? So does that mean it's any different to other schools?

Jay: not really

Alvin: no

Jay: CE school? What's that, Church of England?

Q: yeh -

Jay: oh yeh, but that's only cos its got a church next door to it, well, I think it is. Mr Dennis said that its a Christian school, but it isn't its a CE school

Q: are they different?

Jay: well I think they are cos I think Henry 8th made Church of England but I think it was the Pope or something and he wanted to marry someone else so they made their own little church.

Q:...so would you count yourself as having any religion?

Jay: no, not really, my dad's sort of Christian

Q: but it doesn't really matter to you?

Jay: well, I don't think he is any more, he used to when he was little small kid cos he used to take communion, but now he's doesn't

Q: so it's not really that important to you?

Jay: no

Q: so what is then?

Jay: football

Alvin: sports.

Transcript 25
RE lessons

from group interview 1

Q: and what about your RE?

Jay: its boring

Nicola: we haven't done any this year

Jay: well, we have to write prayers for church

Holly: last year we had to write all these different festivals down, what we thought about them

Rebecca: Poppy Day

Nicola: and Shrove Tuesday

Jay: Guy Fawkes, FA Cup -

Q: that was last year in RE?

Holly: yeh, we haven't done anything this year

Tim: we've done one bit Mrs Dring, you know that prayer thing we done -

Rebecca: oh yeh, that's about St I_ who um -

Jay: oh yeh, it was about St I_ down in Cornwall who invented it again,
Harvest Festival

Sean: and giving grub to all the old people!

from group interview 2

Q:...so what about RE then? Do you do RE?

all: no

Hannah: we don't anymore

Lisa: we used in Mrs Dring's class.

from group interview 3

Sophie: I don't think that Miss Daniels really likes it either cos she doesn't
make us do it

Rory: we've only done it once

Q: what do you usually do in RE though, what do you expect to do?

Rory: learn about God

Kamchee: talk about Jesus.

Transcript 26

Church and serving

from group interview 3

Q:...and what's your RE like? Do you do RE?

Rory: terrible!

Jenny: we haven't done it yet

Sophie: we've done one page ...we copied out something

Rory: we usually only do God

Kamchee: yeh, God

Sophie: RE's really boring

Sasha: um, well we have to go to um, that church, um, every Thursday
morning

Rory: and we wear skirts
Q: you wear skirts?
Kamchee: yeh, dresses
Sophie: they're servers
Q: you serve do you?
Rory: yep
Jenna: and Fr Dave's gonna let the girls be servers
Sophie: yeh, cos the other one used to be really sexist
Q: so what has it changed?
Sophie: cos the new one's nicer
Rory: we have cakes and stuff
Jenna: we had this vicar called Fr Desmond and he used to say that pop music was jungle music and that we shouldn't listen to it cos it makes you sin
Rory: he said it makes you deaf!
Sophie: he said it would turn us into cannibals
Rory: yeh, if you listen to it *(laughs)*
Jenna: but Fr Dave likes '2 Unlimited'!, he's nicer.

Transcript 27

Serving and the impact of the new vicar

from group interview 3

Q:...so when you go to church on a Thursday, what do you do?
Rory: you go down loads of passageways and stuff
Q: yeh, I've heard about that
Sophie: we don't get to do that, we just -
Sasha: and me and Jenny have to go down and tell them when all the school are there
Sophie: we don't get to do that though, we just have to sit and sing prayers for ages
Q: so what do you do, say the prayers?
Sophie: yeh
Q: so what sort of prayers do you do?
Sophie: we have to make up our own
Sasha: it used to take about 2 hours but they've shortened it
Sophie: *(starts reciting, 'our Father, who art in heaven' - others join in)*

Jenny: and we say all this stuff like 'ye' and 'thee' and we say stuff which we like don't understand

Q: so do you actually believe in God?

Jenny: no

Sophie: no

Sasha: not really

Kamchee: I just do serving cos its good fun and he takes us in these passageways and he gives us cakes and stuff

Q: Fr Dave's good is he?

Kamchee: yeh

Jenna: they have breakfast clubs, it's not fair the girls always get left out

Kamchee: we have to wake up early

Rory: you've been everywhere that we've been, oh no, you haven't been to the old side have you?

Sophie: no

Rory: we didn't go in it, we just looked through the window

Sasha: Fr Dave said that when he'd got everything arranged he'd take all the girls around the top of the church cos there's kind of like doorways and that and -

Jenny: we need a security harness and that

Jenna: and walkie talkies

Sasha: they're gonna go three at a time cos its really dangerous.

Q: do you like going to the church?

Jenny: yeh, its much better now

Rory: yeh it's all right

Jenny: its much better cos the other one, Fr Desmond used to take about 2 hours and he used to really mumble.

from group interview 1

Q: do you all go to church?

Sean: yeh

Jay: yeh, we're servers

Tim: yeh

Nicola: we're not

Sean: we have to get there 8 o'clock on a Wednesday, that's terrible

Tim: no, we're doing this thing called Breakfast Club

Jay: yeh, and we go bowling, cinema, swimming

Q: ...why don't you serve? Would you like to?

Nicola: no, it's just boys

Holly: its only boys at the moment but he's gonna change it to girls as well -

Jay: at least he's not like Fr Desmond who's really sexist, he wouldn't let the girls serve

Q: who's Fr Desmond?

Jay: the old one

Nicola: he was really boring

Jay: and Fr Dave is the new one

Sean: he's really nice and he gives us chocolate bars

Jay: and pocket money!

Nicola: yeh they get 50p a week

Jay: it's only on er Sundays

Q: you go to church at school as well don't you?

Jay: yeh

Holly: yeh

Q: what's that like, is it any different?

Sean: that's where Fr Dave is.

Q: so do you like going into the church?

Sean: yeh

Jay: yeh

Tim: yeh

Sean: yeh, we get stuck half way through a tunnel! *(laughs)*

Tim: cos it gets so thin

Jay: and that time when you went to do a genuflect and you took a run and you done like Kinesman done and you did like a Kinesman slide!

Sean: yeh! *(Laughing)*

Nicola: they have to wear these funny dresses!

Q: so you have to practice?

Tim: yeh and we have to wear these black dress things and this white collar

Q: ...so what do you do when you're in the church?

Jay: we just sit down

Rebecca: well we have these mass sheets and it tells you what you have to do, like the print in dark, that's what we have to say and the priest says all the other bits.

Transcript 28
Church as building

from interview with boys

Charlie: we can go down this tunnel -

Sean: yeh, and we can go that way or that way

Q: is this the tunnel you showed me yesterday?

Charlie: yeh

Sean: and after we've showed you the tunnels we'll show you the rest of it

Charlie: and after that we can go up into the organ loft -

Tim: yeh

Sean: yeh, cos that's really spooky

Q: is this where Fr Dave took you on the tour?

Richard: he ain't taken us yet

Tim: yeh, cos its dangerous

Jay: he's gonna take us in the summer

Sean: you know the bog window, you walk along by it and there's no rail or anything

Charlie: I've done it

Rory: yeh, Charlie's done it

difficult to hear, all talking at once, v enthusiastic and eager

Sean: there's these stairs up to the top and I don't know if you can go up there or not but there's these windows and then there's all these other doorways coming off and that

Alvin: when you go up to where the organ is there's all these seats there where people sit to sing.

Transcript 29
Becoming servers

from interview with boys

Q: so why did the rest of you start serving if it was only Sean and Charlie first of all?

Sean: cos he could only remember me and Charlie's names at first, so he chose us

Charlie: he said like we could get used to it, cos then it was just us and then the whole lot did it

Alvin: Rory was the last one to do it

Richard: if we get up really early for the breakfast club he said we could go to the cinema and all that

Tim: first of all he asked us and then the others -

Richard: first of all we trained up and then Rory was the only boy in the class not serving so we -

Alvin: and cos we had a odd number

Jay: yeh, so we needed another one

Q: so you weren't really that interested in it then Rory?

Rory: yeh, but its good now, but now I do

Q:...why didn't you want to do it?

Rory: I'm not sure

Jay: cos most of the girls make fun of us

Richard: yeh

Jay: like they say, 'oh you're wearing dresses'

Sean: yeh, stuff like that

Tim: yeh, but I wore a dress when I did my play (*boys laugh*)

Q: so what did you say back to them if they were teasing them like that?

Tim: nothing

Jay: just punch 'em one (*more laughter*).

Q: do you serve any other days or is it just at mass on Thursday?

Alvin: no Wednesday and -

Richard: and that's when we have the Breakfast Club and we go and play subutteo and stuff

Rory: yeh, and we have cakes and coke

Q: is this before school?

Rory: yeh

Richard: 20 past 8

Alvin: and Mr Dennis is gonna buy us a snooker table

Tim: and Charlie's doing the thurible

Q: oh yes, you did the thurible yesterday didn't you?

Charlie: yeh, its got incense and gun powder in it

Sean: and charcoal

Q: did you see him doing it at the consecration, he was swinging it around like this wasn't he?

Sean: did you see George, he was copying you with a piece of paper

Charlie: yeh, I know

Jay: yeh, did you see him? Kelly's brother?
Sean: he was going like that with you
Q: so are you only person who can do the thurible Charlie?
Tim: yeh, none of us have practised yet
Q: you have to practise it?
Tim: yeh
Q: so when do you have your training?
Jay: Wednesday and Thursday
Sean: Thursday morning and Wednesday afternoon
Q: so do you have practise a lot?
all: yeh
Sean: me and Charlie were the first ones and we got chocolate and drinks
and everything
Alvin: Fr Dave, each week he tells us what to do
Jay: but now we know it nearly off by heart now don't we?
Q: how long have you been doing it?
Richard: er, about um, three weeks or something
Sean: me and Charlie were the first ones to do it.

Transcript 30
Ownership and responsibility

from group interview 1

Q:...and so why do you three serve on the altar then?
Jay: because we want to
Tim: yeh
Sean: because we want to and it's good, like the other day I was leading with
the candles.

Q: so what do you have to do?
Jay: you just have to help the vicar
Sean: you just help
Jay: you know just like with the candles
Sean: and I set light to this box of candles once and it had all these matches
in it
Jay: yeh he did!
Q: do you have to say lots of prayers if you're a server?

Jay: no
Nicola: they have to kneel a lot of the time though
Sean: yeh, and we have to genuflect
Q:...so who taught you how to do all that?
Sean: Fr Dave
Jay: it ain't hard to do though
Tim: Sean's done it the longest, Sean walks around like this
Sean: you've got to walk around like this with your face serious and your feet right
Q: and do you have communion and things like that as well?
Sean: no
Jay: sometimes when the bishop comes
Q: so you can only have communion on special occasions?
Jay: yeh, I've been to communion once and that was last Christmas
Tim: I haven't!

Transcript 31 **Respect for ritual**

from interview with boys

going into the church

Richard: don't forget we have to bow and put water on.

Q: before matins starts do you want to show me what you do on the altar?

Charlie: yeh

Rory: well, we'll have to get our cassock and that on

Q: well we can just stand at the bottom of the steps and you can point and show me, is that all right?

Charlie: yeh, but you won't be able to go up on the altar will you?

Tim: leave the lights off! (*Going down passage again*)

Richard: that's it Jay!

Q: so you're not allowed to go on the altar unless you've got your cassock and cotta on?

Charlie: yeh

Sean: yeh

Charlie: you can go on with your cassock

Q:...why's that?

Charlie: because we haven't got the clothes of the God on

Tim: we have to wear the cassock though

Jay: sometimes we don't always wear a cotta, like when we're practising

Q: so what bit do you like doing best?

Jay: I like doing the acolytes

Sean: the acolytes, yeh

Richard: I like the candles

Q: who trained you to do the thurible?

Charlie: Fr Dave

Q: how do you know how much incense to put in and things like that?

Charlie: I don't put the incense in, Fr Dave does

Rory: a whole caseload!

Fr Dave: actually Rory you know how many don't you?

Rory: yeh, 3, one of each

Charlie: oh yeh

Fr Dave: that's right

Q: and do you like wearing the cassocks and cottas?

Sean: yeh

Jay: yeh

Q: you looked very proud yesterday in them when you came out in them,
have your mums or dads seen you in them?

all: yeh

Q: what do they think?

Charlie: my mum was asleep

Fr Dave: Sean your mum's been hasn't she?

Sean: yeh

Q: what did she say when she saw you serving on the altar?

Sean: she thought I looked great.

Transcript 32

Empty rituals?

from interview with boys in church

Q: is it difficult learning what to do?

Richard: no

Jay: not really

Sean: at first it is, your first time ever

Charlie: but once you know what's going on you know when to do it and stuff, like communion and all that you can appreciate it a bit

Q: and how do you remember what comes next and stuff?

Richard: we just run through it all the time.

Transcript 33

Girls and serving

from second interview with Rosie and Jenna

Q:...what about Fr Dave, what's he like?

Rosie: he's really cool

Jenna: except he just, he can't be bothered to come and train us, like we missed, we were supposed to serve 4 weeks ago and he just couldn't be bothered to come and train us

Q: so it's only the boys that have been doing it?

Rosie: no, we've done it once and the other group have done it twice

Jenna: because there's 15 girls and only 8 boys

Rosie: so the boys have done it all two terms and we've done it once

Q: but he's nice is he Fr Dave?

Rosie: yeh

Q: does he treat you okay?

Rosie: yeh, but like they have this thing called breakfast club for the boys and it used to be for the boys and then we thought, 'oh cool, we can go to it', Wednesday morning it is, 'we can go to it when we're serving', but he's only keeping it for the boys and he buys them all mars bars and chocolate and coke and like he gives them warm drinks when its snowed or cold drinks when its hot

Q: so it's not much fun for girls then? ...What do you like about the serving?

Rosie: its good

Jenna: and we get to go behind it all -

Rosie: yeh

Jenna: and it's much quicker the service when we're serving -

Rosie: yeh, it goes really quickly

Q: does it make it more enjoyable?

Jenna: yeh

Rosie: and like, well the boys reckoned that we'd never make it to serve cos there's a 120 years tradition that boys only serve at the church and like we thought, 'we are going to break that tradition, whether they like it or not' and we did. They wanted us to but they just didn't think we were going to be able to.

Q:...so that was a good feeling as well?

Rosie: yeh

Q: what does it feel like when you're standing up there looking at everyone else?

Rosie: scary for the first time

Jenna: yeh

Rosie: it's not just scary at the beginning when you just come out, it's scary all the way through.

Q:...getting back to when you do the serving, does it make more sense, the service?

Rosie: yeh, like when we're watching you just have to stand up, sit down, talk or sing, we're not allowed to do anything what we want, just what they tell us, but like it just makes a lot more sense about why they're doing it cos like when the boys were serving, we wondered why they were doing all the incense thing and holding candles round the gospel and we wondered why but now it makes more sense.

Transcript 34 Belief in God and serving

from group interview 2

Q: I've just thought of one last question, do you believe in God?

Charlie: er, kind of

Richard: I do

Rosie: sort of

Richard: well us three, we're servers so we do

Lisa: yeh, you have to

Q: if you're a server do you **have** to believe in God?

Richard: no

Alvin: no

Q: if you're a server you just help out at the church do you?

Richard: yeh

Charlie: yeh

Hannah: I kind of believe in God

Q: do you like serving?

Alvin: yeh

Richard: yeh.

Transcript 35

Serving and religious concepts – personal investment

from interview with boys in church

Q: are you not allowed to go up there normally?

Jay: no

Q: why's that?

Alvin: but he's allowed to do it

Q: cos Fr Dave said he could?

Alvin: yeh

Q: but why don't you normally go up there?

Jay: well, I think its just because, um, because its just um its a special area

Q: it's a special place?

Jay: yeh

Tim: yeh

Sean: all the cupboards and that are up there, do you see it? (*points to tabernacle*)

Tim: did you see all the windows in the passageways?

Jay: you can't go up there either cos its dangerous, you have to have walkie talkies

Sean: and crash helmets!

Q:...but what makes this special?

Charlie: cos you're in the presence of God

Tim: yeh, God's here

Q: so do you think God's here in the church then?

Charlie: yeh, in here

Q: do think it feels special?

All: yeh

Jay: feels like part of us

Q: do you think it feels more special when you're serving?

Jay: yeh

Sean: yeh, it feels like we own it, you know, cos we're doing all the jobs, feel like we're running it, don't it?

Charlie: its really good

Jay: yeh, you feel like really proud of it

Q: it makes you feel important does it?

Sean: yeh

Alvin: on there, sometimes we have to walk down there and like your heart keeps on going really fast when you go down there

Q: down the passageway?

Alvin: no, when you're on the altar

Q:...and what's it like when there's a service going on and there's people in front of you?

Alvin: its quite nerve-wracking

Richard: especially the first time cos the first time was Harvest Festival and there was millions of people here, it was really packed

Charlie: yeh

Q: was Fr Dave pleased with you?

Richard: yeh.

Q: when you're on the altar and it feels really good...do you feel as if God's close to you then?

Alvin: yeh

Q: what do you think Rory?

Rory: I'm not sure really

Alvin: it is

Q: does it feel special?

Alvin: yeh, yeh you feel kind of special.

Transcript 36
Later reflections on serving and RE

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Q: ...so are you still doing the serving?

Jay: the girls are

Alvin: we've done it like a couple of times

Q: so you don't do much serving?

Alvin: not any more

Q: so what do you do?

Alvin: just sit in the church and watch

Jay: we do jobs now, the boys do the girls jobs and the girls do the boys jobs

Q: do you mind that?

Alvin: no, it's okay

Jay: its all right

Q: ...so does it feel any different when you're not serving? Do you mind not serving and going to church or would you rather not go?

Jay: no, it's all right

Q: does it help now you've been serving and you actually understand it more?

Jay: no

Alvin: no

Jay: I still don't understand half of it really

Alvin: some of the other servers have got confirmed and they take the bread and the wine

Jay: I think they wanted it just so they could take the bread and the wine like, for fun

Q: ...so why did you two decide not to be confirmed?

Alvin: I couldn't -

Jay: I could but I dropped after a little bit cos they were saying like saying like, he was saying like when you get confirmed you have to look after yourself, like if your mum and dad died you wouldn't have like no godparents and you'd still have godparents but they wouldn't have to look after you, so I dropped out

Q: so what does it mean if you're confirmed then? Do you know?

Jay: no

Q: who was telling you this, Fr Dave?

Jay: yeh.

Alvin: I couldn't do it because my mum and dad, first of all I told my mum and dad and they said its all right but then I started doing this Chinese stuff thing and I didn't do it any more

Q: what is it?

Alvin: kind of like this karate thing, not karate but Chinese thing and the religions and stuff

Q: ...so is that very different then?

Alvin: yeh ...like they don't worship God they worship rivers and stuff like that

Q: ...do you like finding out about that?

Alvin: nah

Q: so does Fr Dave tell you much about God?

Jay: hmm, yes and no ...like when we're out of school he doesn't but when we're in church he always does

Q: do you ever wonder about things like God and that?

Jay: yeh! I want to know what's gonna happen when you die

Alvin: yeh, like if its true if there's a heaven and hell

Q: is that Fr Dave who tells you about heaven?

Jay: no, Mr Dennis usually on Mondays in assembly

Q: so you find out about things like that in assembly then?

Jay: like when we did about the war he always end up by saying things like, 'oh when I was a little boy I used to' (*other boy laughs*) he does it all the time, like 'when I was a little boy we never used to do things like take drugs and stuff like that'

Alvin: yeh, like, 'when I was a little boy we didn't have football, we had the cane' and stuff

Q: so Mr Dennis tells you religious things as well?

Jay: yeh

Alvin: yeh, old things

Jay: yeh, old things but sometimes things like about sharing and being a friend

Q: and is that religious as well?

Jay: nah, he thinks it is but we don't

Q: what do you think?

Jay: I just think it's a load of rubbish personally

Alvin: he's okay really, but it just gets a bit much.

Transcript 37
Images of God

from group interview 3

Q: so what do you think God looks like?

Sophie: a big hairy man

Kamchee: he's really enormous cos I've seen loads of pictures of him
(laughs)

Jenny: I think he's like a spirit

Q: where do you think that spirit is?

Jenny: I dunno, everywhere

Sasha: I think he's only there for people who believe in him and he's not there for people who don't

Q: so does God do things for people who believe in God?

Sasha: well he hasn't done anything cos there's all these poor people in poor countries and he doesn't seem to do anything about it -

Jenna: and they seem to pray all the time and he still doesn't do anything

Q: is that why you don't think there is a God?

Sasha: yeh (sounds unsure)

Q: or do you think there might still be a God in heaven?

Sasha: yeh

Jenna: and they're always praying for people to help them and no one helps them except for just people like us

Q: do you think perhaps God's in heaven and God just stays there and doesn't do anything?

Rory: he probably just lolls around all day with the angels bringing him food

Sasha: yeh

Q: but Jenny was saying about God being more of a spirit

Jenny: yeh, all like just all in the air, not right up high

Q: just around us?

Jenny: yeh

Sophie: they do say God is everywhere

Q: ...do you ever talk to God?

Sophie: no

Jenna: there's this book about this girl talking to God and she just talks to God about bras (all laugh)

Q: do you think God's very important or not?

Sophie: no
Jenna: no
Sasha: well he doesn't seem to do much
Q: what would you like God to do?
Jenna: everyone says that God helps you but I don't think he does
Kamchee: I'd want him to stop it raining and be sunny all the time
Sasha: yeh, make it sunny
Jenna: help the poor people
Sophie: yeh, help people in need. I think God's a spirit like any of us but they all make stories up about him like Jesus and the Bible
Q: who do you think makes up the stories about Jesus?
Sophie: all the old, old, old, old people
Rory: Fr Dave isn't old
Q: why do you think people think God and Jesus are so important?
Sophie: cos they just like someone to rely on
Sasha: they're bored so they just think up something
Jenna: yeh.

Transcript 38
Images of God and the place of the church

from group interview 2

Q: so do you believe in God Lisa?
Lisa: sort of
Q: do you think a God exists?
Alvin: yeh, I do
Lisa: yeh, well there is a God existing somewhere I suppose
Charlie: A _ doesn't believe in anything -
Rosie: like in all the religions they can't all be wrong really can they? They can't all think that there's a God somewhere and there's not cos like there's so many religions, that there's got to be like maybe one God
Q: what do you think God's like then?
Rosie: I dunno, I've never met him!
Hannah: it could be a she you know, not a he, they all say it's a he
Q: who says it's a he?
Hannah: everyone
Rosie: yeh, everyone does

Richard: it could be a lady!

Charlie: it could be a half lady and a half man (*laughs*)

Q: Richard you were saying you don't think God's up there in heaven?

Alvin: floating around?

Charlie: yes he is

Rosie: that's silly

Richard: no, it's a stupid idea, that's going over the top

Charlie: I reckon he's all around us, I reckon he's coming round all the churches, like I think he's everywhere

Alvin: I think he's in every church, his spirit's in every church

Richard: there's a piece in every church

Q: can you feel that spirit?

Charlie: no

Q: how do you know it's there?

Richard: it's like spooky in that church

Q: so do you think God's spirit's in the church next door?

Hannah: yeh

Richard: I don't know

Alvin: there used to be another vicar and he said if you take a deep breath and hold it for a little while and then blow you can feel that all your air's coming back in your face and we tried that and it worked, didn't it?

Charlie: yeh, you blow it, not against a wall, you just into thin air and it comes back to you.

Transcript 39 Church and ghosts

from group interview 4

Rachel: the church is okay but it feels a bit lonely when you're in there on your own

Q: a bit lonely?

Rachel: and cold

Q: it's a big church isn't it?

Rachel: yeh

Q:...does the church, because it's a church, does it have a special feel about it? Is it a different building to like going into the school?

Clare: yeh

Amy: its much more smokey

Kelly: yeh, and it smells different

Amy: and it's got all crosses

Kelly: apart from that its just cold as well, its a lot colder than school

Amy: I like the altar, it's really nice with all them candles

Q: ...the boys were telling me that the altar is a really special place and that you're not allowed to stand on it unless you've got the cassock and cotta on ...and I was saying to them, do you think, when you're in the church a lot of people pray to God, so I was asking them do you think that God's, do you feel that God might be in the church?

Clare: its just like there's this whish and sort of mist and it's like God going all around, cos its quite cold and its quite breezy

Q: and that's as if its God's mist going round ...

Amy: I think Fr Dave gets a bit lonely in there by himself, it would be creepy in there by yourself

Rachel: the boys say, but I don't really believe them, cos they're always lying, but they said that once they went into the church and they looked up and they heard the organ playing

Q: do you like spooky things like that?

all: yeh

Q: do you believe in ghosts?

Kelly: a bit

Clare: no

Rachel: no

Kelly: I think I saw one once but -

Amy: my cousin, now he's 16 or 17, when he was younger he joined this ghostbusters club and he had these photos what he had taken and he had taken it just of my aunty and there was a little figure behind and no one else was around at the time, it was white and he said, 'look there's a ghost'

Rachel: there was this thing on *Scholfield's Quest*, they had this picture of a boy sitting on a train that they had taken when they were on holiday and behind it, cos they had just left Madame Taussaurds, there was this man on an electric chair and they said it was a man that had gone in the electric chair 100 years ago.

Transcript 40
God, church and ghosts

from group interview 3

- 1 Q: so you say prayers and does Fr Dave tell you stories or anything like that?
- 2 Rory: yeh, he's good, he's fun, he reads the Bible and the gospel
- 3 Sasha: and we're allowed to do a play of St Martin's life
- 4 Rory: and this was St Martin
- 5 Jenny: yeh
- 6 Sasha: she wanted to be St Martin
- 7 Q: even if you don't believe in God do you think it's important to find out about
- 8 God or anything?
- 9 Sophie: um, no
- 10 Jenna: we've heard too much already
- 11 Sasha: not the Old Testament
- 12 Jenna: we like stories
- 13 Q: stories about what?
- 14 Jenna: all what happens
- 15 Q: in the Bible?
- 16 Jenna: no we just like writing stories
- 17 Q: what writing stories and making up your own?
- 18 Jenna: we just like making up our own stories, about ghosts, I'm writing right
- 19 now
- 20 Q: about ghosts?
- 21 Jenna: yeh
- 22 Q: do you believe in ghosts?
- 23 Jenna: it's sort of about ghosts but its not really
- 24 Q: do you believe in ghosts?
- 25 All: yeh
- 26 Q: do you get good and bad ghosts or?
- 27 All: yeh
- 28 Jenny: you get good ghosts and bad ghosts
- 29 Jenna: and some of us did a ouiji board and it was horrible because you have
- 30 to put your finger on this thing -
- 31 Sophie: and then we got in contact with one of our friend's dead dad
- 32 Sasha: he got pushed off a train
- 33 Q: when did you do this?
- 34 Jenna: a while back

35 Sasha: but Rachel's mum says we're not allowed to anymore
36 Q: why not?
37 Sasha: its creepy
38 Jenna: and they say it gives them power
39 Sophie: we pushed it and we found that it was Rachel's dad contacting us
40 and there was a yes and a no part and we said to them, 'were you pushed off
41 the train?' and it slowly moved to yes
42 Q: were you scared?
43 Girls: yeh
44 Sasha: I just leapt up at first but then I put my hand back on
45 Rory: the stage out there is scary
46 Jenna: oh yeh, I really scared you didn't I?
47 Rory: yeh, I know
48 Q: you all like being scared don't you?
49 All: yeh
50 Q: so what are ghosts?
51 Rory: it's kind of like a dead person
52 Sasha: it's just like a person that you can see through
53 Jenny: it's usually someone that's been killed or has had a restless life and
54 they can't settle
55 Rory: there's one in my back room
56 Sasha: well I've got one in my shed, it's a carpenter that used to live there
57 and his grandson
58 Sophie: and she sees his horse's head
59 Sasha:...yeh cos he used to ride a horse
60 Q: and how do you know its a carpenter's son then?
61 Sasha: because we've got this kind of framed piece of paper and it says who
62 lived there
63 Kamchee: tell that story about the Charlie one where he heard the kicking in
64 the roof and then the scream
65 Jenna: I bet there's ghosts in the church as well
66 Rory: yeh
67 Kamchee: yeh
68 Sophie: in this programme which really spooked me out, *Strange but True*, it
69 was about Dover Castle and -
70 Jenny: the doors rattling

71 Sophie: no, it wasn't that one but, they were on a guided tour and the guide
72 suddenly saw this woman like do that and kneel down, hold her head and
73 then later on when they finished the guided tour she came up to him and told
74 him what had happened and she had seen this strange man dressed up in
75 army clothes and he had been rummaging through all the shelves and she
76 thought he was part of the tour and then he suddenly started walking towards
77 her, taking big strides and then there was this smell and he suddenly walked
78 straight through her and fell and that's why she knelt down and I kept thinking
79 I was gonna see him walk out of the tele out into the room
80 Q: so what happens when people die then, does everyone become a ghost?
81 All: not everyone
82 Q: what happens then?
83 Kamchee: they go up to heaven
84 Sophie: or hell
85 Sasha: the ones that are settled go to heaven
86 Q: so what's up in heaven?
87 Rory: I'm going to hell
88 Q: why?
89 Rory: I don't know
90 Jenna: and in heaven they're all in these little white dressed people
91 Sophie: and in hell there's all these devils (*laughing*)
92 Sasha: yeh, and there's these men with forks
93 Q: so do you think you have to try and get into heaven do you think?
94 Sophie: no way
95 Sasha: no way
96 Q: where do you want to go then?
97 Sasha and Sophie: hell
98 Q: you'd like to go to hell?
99 Sophie: because it's more fun than heaven, I wouldn't like to sit round going
100 aah (*imitates angels singing*)
101 Sasha: I'd like to be a ghost and then I could go round the school scaring
102 people like Mr Dennis
103 Jenny: has anybody you know or have you ever seen a ghost?
104 Q: no, but I've been scared of ghosts
105 Jenny: do you believe in them?
106 Q: I don't know, I think I believe that when people die their spirit lives on
107 Jenny: has anyone you know seen or heard a ghost?

108 Q: I don't think so, people have said that if they've been very close to
109 someone and they've died and they've felt that they've been around, but not
110 actually seen a ghost
111 Kamchee: in the Victoria and Albert museum -
112 Sophie: in this Victoria and Albert museum it all started off with me and
113 Rachel, we found this mirror with stag horns round it and a matching chair so
114 we decided oh let's just make up a ghost story about it and scare all the boys,
115 so we made one up and we got Jay and his friends and we said, 'guess what,
116 if you look in that mirror at night you see a deer staring at you with red eyes
117 and if you sit in the chair you hear deers running away' and then he goes,
118 'how do you know?' and we said, 'oh the guide told us'. So he went over to
119 the guide and we quickly went and hid and then he came back and told us
120 that it was true and we walked over and said, 'is it really true?' and the guide
121 said, 'yes it is' and so we went upstairs and we asked this guide, 'have you
122 heard about the deers?' and he went, 'oh yes, I've heard that one'
123 Q: so it was true?
124 Sophie: and we'd just made it up ...and all the guides knew
125 Q: why do you think coincidences happen like that?
126 Sophie: me and Rachel thought it was because there was this gallery with 3
127 steps down and nobody other than us two went down and touched it and it
128 was um, where Victoria had once walked and we went down, touched it and
129 walked round back up and we both were in exactly the same footsteps and
130 we both made up exactly the same ghost stories ...and it really spooked us
131 out -
132 Jenna: and we all heard these instruments as well as we walked round the
133 room and there were all these porcelain dolls and there were like these china
134 instruments
135 Q: so you're really interested in ghosts?
136 Sophie: yeh, I've seen loads of ghosts, I remember when I was little and this
137 ghost came into my room, there was this lady dressed up in Victorian clothes
138 and I just thought it was someone that my mum knew or something and she
139 was just waving to someone past me
140 Q: how old were you then?
141 Sophie: about 4, and I thought, I think now that maybe she might have been
142 married to the carpenter and she decided to, well she either died or divorced
143 Q: and what do you do if you think you've seen a ghost?
144 Sasha: I scream!

145 Sophie: sometimes I just stay there and watch them and talk to them, my dad
146 wants to meet a ghost to ask them if they know what the pools is gonna be
147 like
148 Jenna: her dad's always joking
149 Q: does your dad believe you?
150 Sophie: not really
151 Q: does your mum?
152 Sophie: no
153 Jenna: I think I see ghosts and then I breathe heavily and then I wonder
154 whose breathing so heavily and I think its a ghost
155 Rory: I get really scared...I hear noises sometimes but I'm not sure what it is,
156 its just like radiators going off and on, I'm not sure though, I think it is ghosts
157 S: what do you think?
158 Sasha: it was at my dad's house and I was in my bed and I saw this black
159 thing just in front of my bed and it wouldn't go away so I closed my eyes and
160 went like that, I screamed and when I next opened my eyes my dad was right
161 in front of me saying, 'what was it?'
162 Sophie: we've both seen the same kind of ghost once, there was this kind of
163 black shadow downwards like that and this wispy tail and red eyes...I've seen
164 it twice, I've seen it at my mum's house and my dad's
165 Sasha: and also my friend that used to live here, she saw it too and it's really
166 weird, it just stays in the room and I called my mum and dad
167 Q: where do you think these ghosts live?
168 Sophie: I think that some of them live in my house
169 Q: they just live in the world somewhere do they?
170 Jenna: I think they just live like where they used to live when they were little,
171 you usually see them as like children again
172 Q: so what happens if you died and you were very old and very ill?
173 Sophie: you're seen as a either a young person or child, but you might not
174 Sasha: I've got a ghost in my house and when me and Sophie go there we
175 can always hear all these noises in the back room
176 Sophie: and sometimes we see this man, he's got this black top hat and he's
177 really weird and he starts walking through our door and we scream and dive
178 under her bed covers
179 Sasha: yeh, and we always get my umbrella out don't we
180 Sophie: yeh
181 Q: so how do you get rid of a ghost?

182 Sophie: I don't know we just scream and scream and scream and Sasha gets
183 really brave and runs to the lights and she switches it on
184 Q: and the ghost goes?
185 Sasha: yeh
186 Sophie: yeh
187 Q: do you believe in ghosts Kamchee?
188 Kamchee: yeh, I always think there's a ghost in my room, but I'm not sure
189 Q: but you were saying that when people die they go to heaven or hell
190 Kamchee: hmm
191 Q: what do you think heaven's like?
192 Kamchee: full up with all these angels floating and things
193 Rory: yeh
194 Q: so do you think that if you go to heaven that's what you'd become like?
195 Kamchee: yeh, I want to be a ghost though
196 Q: and where is it do you think?
197 Kamchee: up in the air
198 Q: and where's hell?
199 Kamchee: hell's down there
200 Q: down?
201 Kamchee: in the earth
202 Rory: and God lives up in the clouds (*funny voice - everyone laughs*)
203 Q: what do you think God's like?
204 Sophie: when you die it must be like Supermario when he goes and just
205 jumps into the air (*more laughing*).

Transcript 41
Dealing with death and personal investment

from second interview with Jay and Alvin

Jay: sometimes we go up to London or something and see this old man ... a close friend of my granddad's

Q: do you see your granddad as well?

Jay: no, he's dead

Q: do you go with your parents?

Jay: yeh

Q: you were saying that you wondered what happened when people died, is that because your granddad's dead that you think about it?

Jay: well like you see programmes on tele and you see like actors die and then you think well what happens, what's gonna happen, like Mr Dennis' gonna die before me because he's older and all that lot. But it's hard to know what to think though

Alvin: yeh

Q: you don't know that though because some children die young don't they?

Jay: it's strange how like people, like, is that just it? You just die

Q: what would you like to happen?

Jay: I don't know

Alvin: *giggles*

Q: do you think anything does happen or do you think people just die and like you said, that's it?

Alvin: I think when you die, like, I think you go up to heaven or something like that, your soul

Q: yeh?

Jay: but like if you're cremated you probably can't go to heaven, but I want to be buried, not cremated

Alvin: yeh me too

Jay: cos at least like your mum if you're buried she can dig you back up

Q: do you worry about that?

Alvin: especially if you die, cos you've got a soul, like say if you die not that bad, it would be good if you could go back into your own body

Q: and then do what? Come back down to earth?

Alvin: no just like, when you die you just go back into your body and you can go to heaven or something

Q: ...do you think people do go to heaven?

Alvin: yeh

Q: what's it like?

Jay: um, bright light

Alvin: a bearded man (*giggles*)

Q: would the bearded man be God do you think?

Alvin: yeh, probably, that's what's in the books

Q: what's that in school?

Jay: no, *Beavis and Butthead*

Alvin: yeh

Jay: I saw the one when Beavis went up to heaven and God had a book about Beavis and God goes, 'I've got everything about you Beavis' he goes, 'tell me one then' and God goes, 'do you remember in the gym hall, you went for a smoke' and Beavis goes, 'yeh' and like it just has like loads of stupid things like that

Q: do you think that's what God might be like then? Do you think there is something?

Jay: no

Q: that can see everything you're doing?

Alvin: we don't know do we?

Q: why do you think that for some people its very important to believe in God?

Jay: they might want to believe in it so that if they do die and there's such a thing as heaven they go there

Alvin: I think a lot of people believed in it because like in the war that had to believe in something and there was so many people dying

Q: ...is there anything else you think about, like in the world?

Jay: I know its sounds really horrible but I would really like to contact, like do a ouiji board, but like I want to really find out what actually happens and whether its a myth or not, I'm not sure how they work or that either, I know you like do a circle and stick your hand in it but how could it like spin by itself, it must be like the wind or something

Alvin: but its dangerous like if you try it

Jay: yeh, it is dangerous

Q: and why is it considered dangerous?

Jay: cos you're wrestling with the dead... Rachel, her dad died and she actually done a ouiji board and she actually got contact with her dad

Q: and you think that might be possible?

Jay: cos she said when they took their finger off, the finger just started moving and the paper actually went over to, they said, 'are you any relation to Rachel?' and the paper went over to 'yes', and they said 'are you Rachel's uncle?' and it said 'no' and then they said 'are you Rachel's dad?' and it was spinning

Q: so that would seem to suggest that something does happen when you die?

Jay: yeh

Q: do you talk to anyone about this? Do you talk to any other adults or children or people your own age?

Jay: nah, you just like keep it to yourself, cos you don't really want to speak about it cos the more you speak about it the more you worry about it

Q:...is it quite a worrying thing then?

Jay: yeh

Q: do you worry about it as well Alvin?

Alvin: not really

Q: is there anything in the world is that you think about or worry about?

Jay: yeh, like some people say that the world's gonna blow up in late 1995 and it hasn't, and like the year 2000 the world's gonna finish and you can't really say yes or no to that

Alvin: I think that like at the year 2000 they'll have like cars in the air so there won't be too much hassle.

Transcript 42 **Religious identity**

from group interview 1

Q: so what religion are you all?

Rebecca: Christian

Holly: Christian

Jay: I'm not, I'm Church of England! *(More laughter)*

Holly: that's the same you idiot!

Q: have you been confirmed?

Nicola: no

Holly: only one of us has, a girl called Sasha

Q: do you think you will be or are you not really bothered?

Nicola: I don't really know, I'm thinking about it

Rebecca: well my mum doesn't want me to get confirmed

Nicola: I don't cos then you'd have to drink the wine

Sean: cos she thinks you'll die cos blood's poisonous (*lots of laughter*) ...I went to church once, when I was christened (*laughing and mucking about still*)

Q: what church do you go to?

Nicola: I don't know what it's called but it's this church down the road from me

Q:...and is it different to St Dominic's?

Nicola: yeh, cos you get this homework which you have to do every week

Q: it's like a sort of Sunday School?

Nicola: yeh

Rebecca: we used to get that where I go

Q: so what sort of things do you learn down there?

Nicola: I don't know, there's all these sheets with these missing words and you have to fill in the names of people like Mary and Jesus but I don't do that any more, I go the one with the adults

Rebecca: my dad's like one of the leaders of one of the like Sunday Schools.

from group interview 2

Rosie: I'm not like a different religion or anything, but I'm not totally devoted to being a Christian...I'm not really anything.

Q: are you all Christian?

Several voices: no

Hannah: I'm not anything.

Transcript 43 Prayer

from group interview 1

Q: and you've been writing some prayers as well?

Jay: yeh, for in church

Tim: we write prayers and then read them out in church

Q: do any of you pray at all?

Tim: we have to

Jay: sometimes the girls sing *Take That* and they sing 'pray!' [*lots of laughter*]

Q: you know what I mean

Jay: us three have to pray before we serve, we have to pray in front of this cross

Sean: yeh and we have to get blessed on parade

Tim: and we have to genuflect and Jay mucked it up in church yesterday

Nicola: they pray in church but hardly any of us listen to the prayers

Rebecca: I pray, I pray

Nicola: I pray at home

Rebecca: I pray at night.

Q: so you pray at home yeh?

Nicola: yeh

Q: and what sort of things do you pray about?

Nicola: my grandfather has just fallen over and he's broken his hip

Holly: cos it was raining and he slipped on the step and he can't walk now

Q: and what do you pray about? *[Boys giggling]*

Nicola: that he'll get better

Q: and what do you pray about?

Rebecca: I just pray about anything

Q: and you say prayers at the church?

Jay: yeh

Q: what sort of prayers do you say at church?

Jay: the Lord's Prayer, the Family prayer

Tim: and he says that everything goes well in the service

Sean: yeh, makes sure nothing collapses

Q: what's the Lord's prayer about then?

Jay: it goes like, 'Our Father who art in heaven ... *[Tim and Sean join in, then girls - finish by just muttering and jumbling up indistinguishable words]*

Q: so what does it mean?

Rebecca: well it was something that the Lord taught -

Holly: yeh, Jesus -

Tim and Jay: Jesus taught the disciples when they fished

Rebecca: its the family prayer

Tim: and there's the three end lines that have been taken off.

Transcript 44
More on prayer

from group interview 2

Q: so does Fr Dave talk about God as if God's a man?

Charlie: No

Richard: no

Lisa: no

Charlie: he doesn't talk about it

Hannah: no, cos he's not sexist really, he's quite good

Q: he doesn't talk about God?

Rosie: he just like prays to God

Lisa: well like he says, 'now I want you all to sit very, very prayfully and we're gonna offer God our prayers' or something like that, but we just sit there

Q: it doesn't really mean anything?

Hannah: not really

Richard: Jenny, she's quite stupid sometimes

Hannah: yeh

Lisa: yeh, she is

Charlie: she like kneels down and everything, she gets too over the top

Richard: yeh

Q: does Jenny go to church?

Alvin: she takes the mick

Charlie: no, she's just taking the mick

Richard: her great granddad's a Buddhist

Q: right, and what do Buddhists believe?

Hannah: they believe in Buddha

Q:...is that like God?

Hannah: yeh

Lisa: the reason why he became a Buddhist person is because he helped most people, like poor people

Charlie: and he does medication (*meditation?*) and he sits like this.

Appendix E

Questionnaires

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head _____

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 4/5?

6. How do these children perceive RE?

7. How would you describe the children's background in class 4/5?

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

- (1) Headteacher.
- (2) At St. Anne's Catholic School we aspire to sustain enriching relationships with ourselves, with others and God by promoting a child-centred developmental curriculum whose religious dimension enables us to journey together with Christ as our guide in faith, respect and dignity.
- (3) God as our loving Father who shows His love for us by giving us Jesus in the Sacrament of the Eucharist. Promoting a meaningful, developing prayer life. A living faith shown through our actions and treatment of others, we show God how we love Him.
- (4) The image of God as our loving Father; His relationship with Jesus His Son and the Holy Spirit. We want the children to grow to know God and have a relationship with Him.
- (5) A whole school approach to the teaching of the 'Here I Am' programme is aimed to ensure continuity and progression. R.E. is included in displays both inside and outside the classrooms; R.E. is given high status. The children's work shows imagination, thoughtfulness and creativity.
- (6) A body of knowledge through which they learn about God, the life and teachings of His son and other people e.g. Saints (living/dead) who follow God's 'Way of Love'.
- (7) A broad range from semi-skilled to self-employed and professional families.
- (8) Television (morning T.V.), videos; peer pressure; sport, especially football also latest trends, e.g. 'pogs'. Within school, the agreed expectations of dress, courtesy and self discipline.
- (9) Relationships with peers; concerned with local/world issues as and when they are discussed and researched in class.
- (10) At home, in school, through organisations, such as cubs and brownies, and after school clubs. Parish/home/school based Sacramental Programme.

St Anne's R C Primary School

Dear Kathy,

Forgive me for being so remiss in not returning this sooner, however, I have finished reports and am not quite so inundated (for 5 minutes!) I hope I manage to address all your questions. Here goes.

1. We are a small single form entry Catholic school who try to promote a caring atmosphere. With regard to the ethos of the school I think the school mission probably sums it up best (enclosed).

2. I try to make the children appreciate that they are all special and that God is a loving Father and omnipotent presence. Through our masses the children appreciate the sacraments and the development of prayer.

3. With regard to what sort of concept/image of God do the children have I am not wholly sure. I think some of the children would like to think he is a nice old man sitting on a cloud peering down at us watching all our actions and misdemeanours, but they know this is not true. Through masses and assemblies the relationship of the Trinity - Father, Son and Holy Spirit is discussed.

4. We follow the "Here I Am" scheme of education. We have a formal lesson once a week but all the children take turns in leading class prayers and participating in our masses. They have also created their own assemblies in small groups.

5. With regard to how these children perceive R.E. you probably already have a fair idea. I think they still regard it very much as a subject on the timetable.

6. The children in class 4/5 have a range of backgrounds from professional to semi-skilled and self-employed parents. Some children have single parents but all come from a caring home life.

7. There is a distinct dichotomy of influences from outside the school. For some children family life and the parish and their love of Ireland is the main pivot, for others it is the latest fashion, football, pogs etc. Within the school expectation of standards, manners and dress etc are influences which affect the children as is the 'Teacher's Word'.

8. The children are mainly concerned about day to day interaction - e.g. playground behaviour. Significant world events affect them too e.g. Hugh Grant's scandal, F.A. Cup or some ecological or natural disaster such as the recent oil tanker collapse or the earthquake and gas attacks in Korea.

9. I would like to think the children have time to develop their own thought and ideas in school. I think also both home and their outside interests such as cubs, guides etc also has potential.

Well hope this is of some help. Do come back and visit us in September, you are always welcome as an extra pair of hands. Best of luck with the research.

St Anne's R C Primary School

Dear Kathy,

Forgive me for being so remiss in not returning this sooner, however, I have finished reports and am not quite so inundated (for 5 minutes!) I hope I manage to address all your questions. Here goes.

1. We are a small single form entry Catholic school who try to promote a caring atmosphere. With regard to the ethos of the school I think the school mission probably sums it up best (enclosed).
2. I try to make the children appreciate that they are all special and that God is a loving Father and omnipotent presence. Through our masses the children appreciate the sacraments and the development of prayer.
3. With regard to what sort of concept/image of God do the children have I am not wholly sure. I think some of the children would like to think he is a nice old man sitting on a cloud peering down at us watching all our actions and misdemeanours, but they know this is not true. Through masses and assemblies the relationship of the Trinity - Father, Son and Holy Spirit is discussed.
4. We follow the "Here I Am" scheme of education. We have a formal lesson once a week but all the children take turns in leading class prayers and participating in our masses. They have also created their own assemblies in small groups.
5. With regard to how these children perceive R.E. you probably already have a fair idea. I think they still regard it very much as a subject on the timetable.
6. The children in class 4/5 have a range of backgrounds from professional to semi-skilled and self-employed parents. Some children have single parents but all come from a caring home life.
7. There is a distinct dichotomy of influences from outside the school. For some children family life and the parish and their love of Ireland is the main pivot, for others it is the latest fashion, football, pogs etc. Within the school expectation of standards, manners and dress etc are influences which affect the children as is the 'Teacher's Word'.
8. The children are mainly concerned about day to day interaction - e.g. playground behaviour. Significant world events affect them too e.g. Hugh Grant's scandal, F.A. Cup or some ecological or natural disaster such as the recent oil tanker collapse or the earthquake and gas attacks in Korea.
9. I would like to think the children have time to develop their own thought and ideas in school. I think also both home and their outside interests such as cubs, guides etc also has potential.

We'll hope this is of some help. Do come back and visit us in September, you are always welcome as an extra pair of hands. Best of luck with the research.

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head HT.

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

A supportive environment that shows love
& respect for the uniqueness of the individual as well
as recognising the 'family' of the school who work together
& love each other. (MS enclosed)

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

Catholic faith

ref: to other faiths.

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

God - father figure/ creator

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class ~~4~~⁶?

High priority - pervades all aspects of school life.
Our faith is a 'lived' faith

6. How do these children perceive RE?

I hope positively. Something which relates
directly to their own lives.

7. How would you describe the children's background in class ~~4~~⁶?

fairly supportive families quite affluent.
committed Catholics.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

T.V families church.
peers school

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

Why do bad things happen if God loves us?
Is it only Christians that go to heaven?!!!
What happens when we die

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

school - family discussion possibly?

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head Yr 6 Class Teacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

See enclosed

Mass on Wednesday

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

Roman Catholic School - so the Catholic faith is the one we put forward - however we do make links with other faiths through the 'Here I Am' projⁿ

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

God - has many names - King, Teacher, friend, Father

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for your class?

RE has a central role - all planning starts from our RE topics

6. How do these children perceive RE?

- you'd have to ask them

7. How would you describe the children's background in your class?

Mainly R.C.

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

Parents Peers, TV, Videos

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

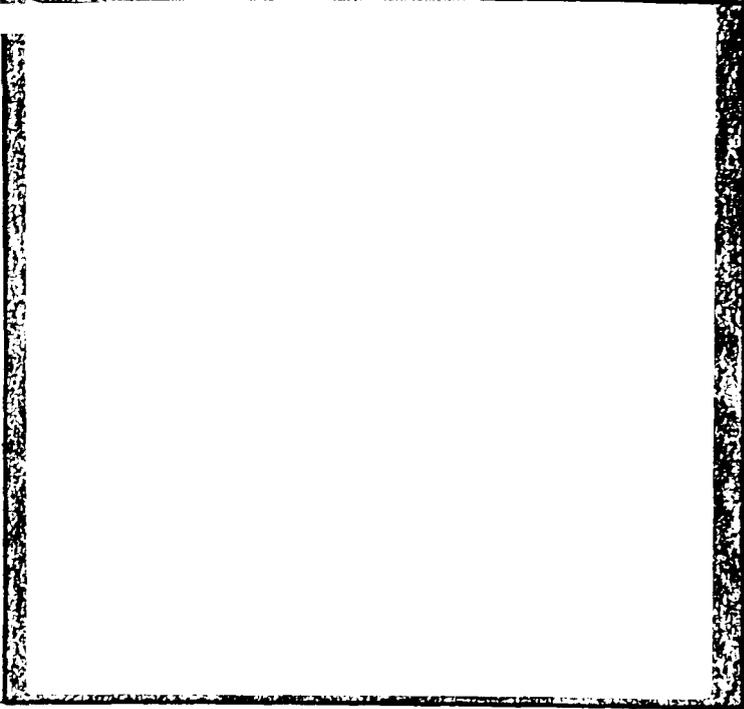
You'd have to ask them

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

Our RE programme has inbuilt quiet circle hours for child's own reflections and a personal questionnaire for them to answer to pull the

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

Why don't you look at the "Here I Am" programme developed for Catholic schools - most of it could be adapted to other religions. It was devised by teachers so it is very well thought out.



School Mission Statement.

We are all special ~
God made each one of us ~
He loves each one of us
and he calls us by name ~
to do his work.

All of us here at St. Beatrice's
make up the school family
As brothers and sisters within that family
we love each other and we respect each other
We respect the world in which we live.
We rejoice in each other's successes ~
We pray together. We always do our best ~
We make the most of every opportunity
knowing that we all have a special part to play ~
in the building of God's world.

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head Headteacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

A Christian school in which each individual is treated as important and in which an atmosphere of trust and understanding is encouraged to enable the children to enjoy a sense of security and gain self-discipline and a personal responsibility.

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

The Christian faith including an awareness of God as he reveals himself in Scripture & in Jesus Christ; an appreciation of prayer and an understanding of the Bible whilst encouraging a respect for other religions, races & ways of life

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

That God is a creator God, part of a Trinity - a caring & loving God who sent his son Jesus to save the world

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class 6?

Climax in school of planned scheme of work which, in Y6, draws together much of what has been learnt as they study other faiths and begin to understand & appreciate other ways of religious life.

6. How do these children perceive RE?

For some just something they have to 'endure'! - but for many a real interest is shown in the practices of other faiths.

Mr Chapman's

7. How would you describe the children's background in ~~your~~ class?

Middle class with many parents very keen on academic progress - many come from committed Christian background - 50% at least

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

School ethos & curricular & extra curricular activities provided at the school.
Outside school - parental choice & interests espec. re Church/S.S. & encouragement to be involved in uniformed organisations, sports clubs and undergo musical tuition.

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

At this time of year - moving to a new school, making new friends & being happy and accepted.
On a deeper level - concern about death & meaning of life.

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

We attempt to provide time in assemblies, curricular areas apart, spot to reflect on their achievements as well as providing opportunities through PSE or circle time.

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head Headteacher (shared with class teacher)

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

Our aim - to create a caring community in which each member is seen as an important individual and this based on a lively Christian faith.

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

Through REg Worship an emphasis on Bible reading but in the upper years an introduction to Judaism, Islam and Sikhism.

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

A creator God who has a concern for everyone and who sent his son to die for them.

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for your class?

Teach key beliefs in Christianity. Foster attitude of acceptance and self-worth. Introduce other main religions Y5/6

6. How do these children perceive RE?

Hopefully as a subject relating to life and people where key questions of meaning are addressed and Christian knowledge and understanding is experienced.

7. How would you describe the children's background in your class? ^{school?}

Many Christian families (60%+). In Y6 one Hindu. Majority of children ~~are~~ middle class

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

Within school - Christian ethos, support and relationships experienced with staff.

Outside - many belong to local church, belong to uniformed organisations eg Cubs, Brownies, Girls Brigade etc

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

death, relationships, self esteem

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

In the family - better for some, in the church & school for many.

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR HEADS AND TEACHERS

1. Please identify yourself as either a teacher or head teacher

2. Could you describe the ethos of your school

Very caring, and consideration for others.
family orientated

3. What aspects, if any, of religious faith do you try to pass on to the children at your school?

Christian principles & awareness of other religions
moral / circle time.

4. What sort of concept/ image of God, if any, do you think the children learn from the school?

that God made the world and all the animals.

5. What role does RE have in the school, especially for class ⁶ ~~5~~?

circle time to discuss feelings / values / playground issues

6. How do these children perceive RE?

the word
boring tho' love circle time

7. How would you describe the children's background in class ⁶ ~~5~~?

Mixed background - a lot 'middle class' + a few
~~poorer~~ 'poorer' background'

8. What do you perceive as the important influences on these children, either within or outside of the school?

peer groups, older brothers + sisters, parents,

teachers.

9. What issues and concerns do you think these children have?

Sexism / discrimination

Care of the environment

10. Where in their lives do you see the children as having space/ time and encouragement to develop their own ideas and thoughts?

Circle time / group discussions

Please add any further comments regarding the school, the class or this research that you may wish to make:

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Arthur, J. (1995) *The Ebbing Tide – Policy and Principles of Catholic Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing.
- Arthur, J. and Gaine, S. (1996) 'Catechesis and Religious Education in Catholic Theory and Practice' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp335-357.
- Astley, J. (1994) 'The Place of Understanding in Christian Education and Education About Christianity' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp105-117.
- Attanucci, J. (1988) 'In Whose Terms: A New Perspective on Self, Role, and Relationship' in Gilligan, C., Ward, J. V., McLean Taylor, J. (eds.) *Mapping The Moral Domain*. USA: Harvard University Press. pp201-224.
- Bakhtin, M. (1981) *The Dialogic Imagination*. Edited and translated by Emerson, C. and Holquist, M. USA: University of Texas Press.
- Ball, S. (1985) 'Participant Observation With Pupils' in Burgess, R. (ed.) *Strategies of Educational Research – Qualitative Methods*. London: The Falmer Press. pp23-53.
- Barnes, M. (1996) 'Catholic Schools in a World of Many Faiths: Church Teaching' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp232-238.
- Becker, H. (1967) 'Who's Side Are We On?' in *Social Problems*. pp.239-247.
- Benjamin, W. (1992) *Illuminations*. Edited and with introduction by H. Arendt. London: Fontana.
- Benjamin, W. (1996) *One-Way Street*. London: Verso.
- Berger, P. and Luckman, T. (1967) *The Social Construction of Reality*. London: Penguin.
- Bettelheim, B. (1978) *The Uses of Enchantment – The Meaning and Importance of Fairy Tales*. London: Penguin.

- Bhattacharyya, A. (1997) 'Historical Backdrop' in Dwivedi, K.N. (ed.) *The Therapeutic Use of Stories*. London: Routledge. pp1-18.
- Black, M. (1993) 'More About Metaphor' in Ortony, A. (ed.) *Metaphor and Thought*. Second Edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. pp19-41.
- Blenkin, G.M. and Kelly, A. V. (1987) *The Primary Curriculum – A Process Approach to Curriculum Planning*. Second Edition. London: Paul Chapman.
- Bonnett, M. (1994) *Children's Thinking – Promoting Understanding in the Primary School*. London: Cassell.
- Bosacki, S. (1998) 'Is Silence Really Golden? The Role of Spiritual Voice in Folk Pedagogy and Folk Psychology' in The International Journal of Children's Spirituality. 3.2. (forthcoming).
- Boyden, J. (1990) 'Childhood and the Policy Makers: A Comparative Perspective on the Globalization of Childhood' in James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press. pp184-216.
- British Council of Churches (BCC) (1984) *The Child in the Church*. Reports of the Working Parties on The Child in the Church and Understanding Christian Nurture.
- Brueggemann, W. (1991) *Interpretation and Obedience: From Faithful Reading to Faithful Living*. USA, Minneapolis, Fortress Press.
- Bruner, J. (1985) 'Narrative and Paradigmatic Modes of Thought' in Eisner, E. (ed.) *Learning and Teaching the Ways of Knowing*. Chicago: National Society for the Study of Education. pp97-115.
- Burgess, R. (ed.) (1985) *Strategies of Educational Research - Qualitative Methods*. London: The Falmer Press.
- Casey, K. (1993) *I Answer With My Life - Life Histories of Women Teachers Working for Social Change*. London: Routledge.
- Chadwick, P. (1994) *Schools of Reconciliation – Issues in Joint Roman Catholic-Anglican Education*. London: Cassell.
- Chadwick, P. (1997) *Shifting Alliances – Church and State in English Education*. London: Cassell.

- Chesters, A.D. (1990) 'Where is the Child to be Nurtured: Church, Home or School?' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp283-290.
- Chodorow, N. (1987) 'Feminism and Difference: Gender, Relation and Difference in Psychoanalytic Perspective' in Walsh, M. (ed.) *The Psychology of Women*, USA, New Haven: Yale University Press. pp249-264.
- Church of England Board of Education, (1967) *The Communication of the Christian Faith*.
- Cohen, L. and Manion, L. (1994) *Research Methods in Education*. Fourth Edition. London: Routledge.
- Cole, W.O. and Evans-Lowndes, J. (1991) *Religious Education in the Primary Curriculum*. Norfolk: RMEP.
- Coles, R. (1989) *The Call of Stories - Teaching and the Moral Imagination*. Boston, USA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Coles, R. (1992) *The Spiritual Life of Children*. Second edition. London: Harper Collins.
- Compton, S. (1997) 'Stories Used Therapeutically With Children in Educational Settings' in Dwivedi, K.N. (ed.) *The Therapeutic Use of Stories*. London: Routledge. pp157-170.
- Congregation for Catholic Education (1982) *Lay Catholics in School, Witnesses to Faith*.
- Congregation for Catholic Education (1988) *The Religious Dimension of Education in a Catholic School*.
- Cooling, T. (1994) 'Professionalism, Confessionalism and Religious Education: An Exploration from the British Context' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp153-167.
- Cooney, J.A.M. (1985) *Holistic Relationality: Themes of Transition in Women's Faith Development*. Unpublished Ed.D. Dissertation, University of Boston.
- Cox, E. (1967) *Sixth Form Religion*. London: SCM.
- Cox, E. and Cairns, J. (1989) *Reforming Religious Education – The Religious Clauses of the 1988 Education Reform Act*. London: Kogan Page Ltd.
- Cox, M.V. (1980) *Are Young Children Egocentric?* London: Batsford.

- Crump Miller, R. (1990) 'Theology and the Future of Religious Education' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp253-263.
- Cullingford, C. (1992) *Children and Society - Children's Attitudes to Politics and Power*. London: Cassell.
- Cupitt, D. (1991) *What is a Story?* London: SCM Press.
- Curran, M. and Francis, L.J. (1996) 'Measuring 'Catholic identity' Among Pupils in Catholic Secondary Schools' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp383-391.
- Day, J. 'The Primacy of Relationship – A Meditation on Education, Faith and the Dialogical Self'. Occasional Papers in Education No.2. St Andrew's College, Glasgow.
- Day, J. (1996) 'Recognition and Responsivity: Unlearning the Pedagogy of Estrangement for a Catholic Moral Education' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, S. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp162-174.
- Degenhardt, M.A.B. (1990) 'The 'Ethics of Belief' and Education in Science and Morals' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp231-241.
- Department for Education (1994) *Religious Education and Collective Worship*, Circular 1/94. London: HMSO.
- Department of Education and Science (1989) *The Education Reform Act 1988: Religious Education and Collective Worship*. Circular 3/89.
- Devor, N.G. (1989) *Toward a Relational Voice of Faith: Contributions of James Fowler's Faith Development Theory, Psychological Research on Women's Development, Relational Feminist Theology and a Qualitative Analysis of Women Minister's Faith Descriptions*. Unpublished Ph.d. Thesis, University of Boston.
- Donaldson, M. (1987) *Children's Minds*. London: Fontana.
- Donaldson, M. (1992) *Human Minds*. Middlesex: Penguin Books.
- Duck, S. (1988) *Relating to Others*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Dunn, J. (1988) *The Beginnings of Social Understanding*. Oxford: Blackwell.

- Dykstra, C. (1986) 'Faith Development and Religious Education' in Dykstra, C. and Parks, S. (eds.) *Faith Development and Fowler*. Alabama, USA: Religious Education Press. pp251-271.
- Egan, J. (1988) *Opting Out: Catholic Schools Today*. Herefordshire: Fowler Wright Books.
- Ely, M., Anzul, M., Friedman, T., Garner, D. and McCormack Steinmetz, A. (1991) *Doing Qualitative Research: Circles Within Circles*. London: The Falmer Press.
- Erricker, C. and Erricker, J. (1996) 'Where Angels Fear to Tread' in Best, R. (ed.) *Education, Spirituality and the Whole Child*. London: Cassell. pp184-196.
- Erricker, C., Erricker, J., Ota, C., Sullivan, D and Fletcher, M. (1997) *The Education of the Whole Child*. London: Cassell.
- Erricker, C., Sullivan, D., Erricker, J., Logan, J. and Ota, C. (1994) 'The Development of Children's Worldviews' in The Journal of Beliefs and Values. 15:2. pp3-6.
- Finch, J. (1993) 'It's Great to Have Someone to Talk to: Ethics and Politics of Interviewing Women' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp166-180.
- Forward, M. (ed.) (1995) *Ultimate Visions - Reflections on the Religions We Choose*. Oxford: Oneworld Publications.
- Foucault, M. (1989) *The Archaeology of Knowledge*. Translated from the French by A.M. Sheridan Smith. London: Routledge.
- Fowler, J.W. (1978) *Life Maps*. Minneapolis, USA: Winston Press.
- Fowler, J.W. (1981) *Stages of Faith*. San Fransisco, USA: Harper and Row.
- Fowler, J.W. (1986) 'Faith and the Structuring of Meaning' in Dykstra, C. and Parks, S. (eds.) *Faith Development and Fowler*. Alabama, USA: Religious Education Press. pp15-42.
- Francis, L. (1986) 'Denominational Schools and Pupil Attitude Towards Christianity' in British Educational Research Journal. 12:2.
- Francis, L. (1989a) 'Measuring Attitude Towards Christianity During Childhood and Adolescence' in Personality and Individual Differences. 10. pp695-698.
- Francis, L. (1989b) 'Monitoring Changing Attitudes Towards Christianity Among Secondary School pupils Between 1974 and 1986' in British Journal of Educational Psychology. 59. pp86-91.

- Francis, L.J. and Campbell, W. (1996) 'Foreword' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys.
- Francis, L.J. and Gibson, H.M. (1993) 'Parental Influence and Adolescent Religiosity: A Study of Church Attendance and Attitude Toward Christianity Among 11-12 and 15-16 Year Olds' in *International Journal for the Psychology of Religion*. 3. pp241-253.
- Francis, L.J. and Greer, J.E. (1990) 'Catholic Schools and Adolescent Religiosity in Northern Ireland: Shaping Moral Values' in *Irish Journal of Education*. 24:2. pp40-47.
- Francis, L.J., Pearson, P.R., Carter, M. and Kay, W.K. (1981) 'Are Introverts More Religious?' in *British Journal of Social Psychology*. 20. pp101-104.
- Freeman, M. (1993) *Rewriting the Self - History, Memory, Narrative*. London: Routledge.
- Gallagher, M.P. (1990) *Struggles of Faith*. Dublin: Columbia Press.
- Gallagher, J. (1996) 'The Catholic School and Religious Education: Meeting a Variety of Needs' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp284-297.
- Gardner, D. (1997) 'New Perspectives: Stories and Life Stories in Therapy with Older Adults' in Dwivedi, K.N. (ed.) *The Therapeutic Use of Stories*. London: Routledge. pp211-226.
- Gates, B.E. (1976) 'Religion in the Developing World of Children and Young People'. Unpublished PhD Thesis. University of Lancaster.
- Gates, B. (1996) 'Orthodoxy and Openness: the Experience of Christian Children' in Gates, B. (ed.) *Freedom and Authority in Religions and Religious Education*. London: Cassell. pp127-137.
- Geertz, C. (1993) *The Interpretation of Cultures*. London: Fontana. (First published 1973, New York: Basic Books).
- Gelman, R. and Baillargeon, R. (1983) 'A Review of Some Piagetian Concepts' in Flavell, J.H. and Markman, E. (eds.) *Handbook of Child Psychology Volume 3*. New York, USA: Wiley.

- Gergen, K. And Gergen, M. (1992) 'Towards Reflexive Methodologies' in Steier, F. (ed.) *Research and Reflexivity*. Second Edition. London: Sage Publications. pp76-95.
- Gibson, H.M., Francis, L.J. and Pearson, P.R. (1990) 'The Relationship Between Social Class and Attitude Toward Christianity Among Fourteen and Fifteen Year Old Adolescents' in Personality and Individual Differences. 11. pp631-635.
- Gilligan, C. (1982) *In a Different Voice*. Cambridge, Mass. USA: Harvard University Press.
- Gilligan, C. (1988) 'Exit-Voice Dilemmas in Adolescent Development' in Gilligan, C., Ward, J. V., McLean Taylor, J. (eds.) (1988) *Mapping The Moral Domain*. USA: Harvard University Press. pp141-158.
- Gilligan, C. (1991) 'Women's Psychological Development: Implications for Psychotheory' in Gilligan, C., Rogers, A. and Tolman, D. (eds.) *Women, Girls and Psychotherapy: Reframing Resistance*. New York, USA : Harrington Park Press. pp5-31.
- Gilligan, C., Brown, L. and Rogers, A. (1990) 'Psyche Embedded: A Place for Body, Relationship and Culture in Personality Theory' in Rabin, A.I. et al (eds.) *Studying Persons and Lives*. New York, USA: Springer. pp86-147.
- Gilligan, C., Rogers, A. and Brown, L. (1990) 'Epilogue' in Gilligan, C., Lyons, N. and Hanmer, T. (eds.) *Making Connections*. Cambridge, Mass. USA: Harvard University Press. pp314-334.
- Glaser, B. and Strauss, A. (1967) *The Discovery of Grounded Theory*. New York: Aldine Publishing Company.
- Glucksberg, S. and Keysar, B. (1993) 'How Metaphors Work' in Ortony, A. (ed.) *Metaphor and Thought*. Second Edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. pp401-424.
- Goetz, J. and LeCompte, M. (1984) *Ethnography and Qualitative Design in Educational Research*. London: Academic Press.
- Goldman, R. (1965) *Readiness for Religion*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Goldman, R. (1967) *Education for Uncertainty*. The Essex Hall Lecture. London: The Lindsey Press.

- Gomez, L. (1997) *An Introduction to Object Relations*. London: Free Association Books.
- Greenhalgh, P. (1994) *Emotional Growth and Learning*. London: Routledge.
- Greer, J. (1972) 'The Child's Understanding of Creation' in Educational Review. 24. pp94-110.
- Greer, J. (1983) 'Attitude to Religion Reconsidered' in British Journal of Educational Studies. 31. pp18 - 28.
- Greer, J. and Francis, L.J. (1990) 'The Religious Profile of Pupils in Northern Ireland: A comparative Study of Pupils Attending Catholic and Protestant Secondary Schools' in Journal of Empirical Theology. 3:2. pp35-50.
- Greer, J. and Francis, L. (1992) 'Measuring 'Rejection of Christianity' Among 14-16 Year Old Adolescents in Catholic and Protestant Schools in Northern Ireland' in Personality and Individual Differences. 13. pp1345-1348.
- Groome, T. (1994) 'Shared Christian Praxis: A Possible Theory/Method of Religious Education' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp.218-237.
- Groome, T. (1996) 'What Makes a School Catholic?' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp.107-125.
- Grumet, M. R. (1991) 'The Politics of Personal Knowledge' in Witherell, C. and Noddings, N. (eds.) *Stories We Tell: Narrative and Dialogue in Education*. New York: Teachers College Press. pp67-77.
- Hardy, B. (1977) 'Narrative as a Primary Act of Mind' in Meek, M., Warlow, A. and Barton, G. (eds.) *The Cool Web - The Pattern of Children's Reading*. London: The Bodley Head. pp12-23.
- Harper, P. and Gray, M. (1997) 'Maps and Meaning in Life and Healing' in Dwivedi, K.N. (ed.) *The Therapeutic Use of Stories*. London: Routledge. pp42-63.
- Harris, M. (1986) 'Completion and Faith Development' in Dykstra, C. and Parks, S. (eds.) *Faith Development and Fowler*. Alabama, USA: Religious Education Press. pp115-133.
- Harvey, D. (1990) *The Condition of Postmodernity*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Hassan, I. (1985) 'The Culture of Postmodernism'. *Theory, Culture and Society*. 2:3. pp119-132.

- Hastings, P. (1996) 'Openness and Intellectual Challenge in Catholic Schools' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp272-283.
- Hay, D. with Nye, R. (1998) *The Spirit of the Child*. London: Fontana.
- Hay, D., Nye, R. and Murphy, R. (1996) 'Thinking About Childhood Spirituality: Review of Research and Current Directions' in Francis, L., Kay, W., and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp47-71.
- Hekman, S.J. (1995) *Moral Voices Moral Selves – Carol Gilligan and Feminist Moral Theory*. Oxford: Polity Press.
- Hendrick, H. (1990) 'Constructions and Reconstructions of British Childhood: An Interpretative Survey, 1800 to the Present' in James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press. pp35-59.
- Henwood, K. and Pidgeon, N. (1993) 'Qualitative Research and Psychological Theorizing' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp14-32.
- Henwood, K. and Nicolson, P. (1995) 'Qualitative Research' in The Psychologist, March 1995. 8:3. pp109 -110.
- Hill, M. and Tisdall, K. (1997) *Children and Society*. London: Longman.
- Hilton, M. (ed.) (1996) *Potent Fictions – Children's Literacy and the Challenge of Popular Culture*. London: Routledge.
- Holley, R. (1994) 'Learning Religion' in Astley, J. and Francis, L.J. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp76-84.
- Hornsby-Smith, M. (1978) *Catholic Education: The Unobstrusive Partner*. London: Sheed and Ward.
- Huges, J. (1990) *The Philosophy of Social Research*. Second Edition. London: Longman.
- Hull, J. (1984) *Studies in Religion and Education*. London: Falmer Press.
- Hull, J. (1989) *The Act Unpacked - The Meaning of the 1988 Education Reform Act for Religious Education*. Middlesex: CEM.

- Hull, J. (1990) 'Christian Nurture and Critical Openness' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp.306-319.
- Hull, J. (1996) 'Freedom and Authority in Religious Education' in Gates, B. (ed.) *Freedom and Authority in Religions and Religious Education*. London: Cassell. pp97-111.
- Hull, J. et al (1994) 'Critical Openness in Christian Nurture' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp251-275.
- Huysens, A. (1984) 'Mapping the Post-Modern'. *New German Critique*. 33. pp5-52.
- Hypher, P.A. (1996) 'Catholic Schools and Other Faiths' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp216-231.
- Jackson, R. (1996) 'Ethnographic Research and Curriculum Development' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp145-162.
- Jackson, R. (1997) *Religious Education – An Interpretative Approach*. London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Jackson, R. and Nesbitt, E. (1996) 'Studying British Hindu Children and Representing Them in School Texts' in Holm, N. G. (ed.) *The Familiar and the Unfamiliar in the World Religions – Challenges for Religious Education Today*. Åbo: Åbo Akademi University. pp26-45.
- Jackson, R. and Starkings, D. (eds.) (1990) *The Junior RE Book*. Cheltenham: Stanley Thornes.
- James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) (1990) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press.
- Jayaratne, T. E. (1993) 'The Value of Quantitative Methodology for Feminist Research' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp109-123.
- Jenkins, R. (1996) *Social Identity*. London: Routledge.

- John, M. (1996) 'Voicing - Research and Practice with the Silenced' in John, M. (ed.) *Children in Charge - The Child's Right to a Fair Hearing*. London: Jessica Kingsley Publishers. pp3-27.
- John Paul II (1979) *Catechesis in Our Time*. London: St Paul.
- Jones, S. and Francis, L. (1996) 'Religiosity and Self-Esteem During Childhood and Adolescence' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp189-207.
- Kiddle, C. (1996) 'Representing of Ourselves – The Voice of Traveller Children' in John, M. (ed.) *Children in Charge - The Child's Right to a Fair Hearing*. London: Jessica Kingsley Publishers. pp67-79.
- Kitzinger, J. (1990) 'Who Are You Kidding? Children, Power and the Struggle Against Sexual Abuse' in James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press. pp157-183.
- Kohlberg, L., Levine, C., and Hwer, A. (1983) *Moral Stages: A Current Formulation and a Response to Critics*. New York: Karger.
- Kuhn, T. (1970) *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. Chicago, Il: University of Chicago Press.
- Lawton, C. (1997) *Which Planet Are You On? Does Religion Ever Come Down to Earth?* London: The National Society's RE Centre.
- Leahy, M. (1994) 'Indoctrination, Evangelisation, Catechesis and Religious Education' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp426-436.
- Levitt, M. (1996) *'Nice When They Are Young' - Contemporary Christianity in Families and Schools*. Aldershot: Avebury.
- Lincoln, Y.S. (1993) 'I and Thou: Method, Voice and Roles in Research With the Silenced' in McLaughlin, D. and Tierney, W. (1993) *Naming Silenced Lives. Personal Narratives and the Process of Educational Change*. New York and London: Routledge. pp29-47.
- Lochhead, D. (1988) *The Dialogical Imperative – A Christian Reflection on Inter-Faith Encounter*. London: SCM Press Ltd.

- Lofland, J. and Lofland, L.H. (1984) *Analysing Social Settings: A Guide to Qualitative Observation and Analysis*. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.
- Loukes, H. (1961) *Teenage Religion*. London: SCM.
- Lyotard, J.F. (1983) *The Postmodern Condition: A Report on Knowledge*. Translated from the French by G. Bennington and Brian Massumi. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Makler, A. (1991) 'Imagining History - A Good Story and a Well-Formed Argument' in Witherell, C. and Noddings, N. (eds.) in *Stories We Tell: Narrative and Dialogue in Education*. New York: Teachers College Press. pp29-47.
- Marshall, C. and Rossman, G. (1995) *Designing Qualitative Research*. Second Edition. USA: Sage Publications.
- McClelland, V.A. (1996) 'Wholeness, Faith and the Distinctiveness of the Catholic School' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp155-161.
- McCleod, J. (1990) 'Church and State – The Religious Settlement in the 1988 Education Reform Act' in Morris, R. (ed.) *Central and Local Control of Education After the Education Reform Act 1988*. Essex: Longman. pp38-58.
- McClure, M. (1996) 'How Children's Faith Develops' in The Way Supplement 86, pp5-13.
- McCreery, E. (1996) 'Talking to Young Children About Things Spiritual' in Best, R. (ed.) *Education, Spirituality and the Whole Child*. London: Cassell. pp196-206.
- McCrum, S. (1996) 'A Voice in the Media: Radio - Children Speaking for Themselves' in John, M. (ed.) *Children in Charge - The Child's Right to a Fair Hearing*. London: Jessica Kingsley Publishers. pp80-93.
- McGuire, M. (1992) *Religion – The Social Context*. California, USA: Wadsworth Press.
- McLaren, P. (1993) 'Border Disputes: Multicultural Narrative, Identity Formation, and Critical Pedagogy in Postmodern America' in McLaughlin, D. and Tierney, W. (eds.) *Naming Silenced Lives – Personal Narratives and Processes of Educational Change*. London: Routledge. pp201-236.

- McLaughlin, T. (1994) 'Parental Rights and the Religious Upbringing of Children' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp171-183.
- McLaughlin, T. (1996) 'The Distinctiveness of Catholic Education' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp136-154.
- McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (1996) 'Setting the Scene: Current Realities and Historical Perspectives' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp1-21.
- Meadows, S. (1993) *The Child as Thinker – The Development and Acquisition of Cognition in Childhood*. London: Routledge.
- Measor, L. (1985) 'Interviewing: A Strategy in Qualitative Research' in Burgess, R. (ed.) *Strategies of Educational Research - Qualitative Methods*. London: The Falmer Press. pp55-77.
- Meek, M. (1985) 'Play and Paradoxes: Some Considerations of Imagination and Language' in Wells, G. and Nicholls, J. (eds.) *Language and Learning: An Interactional Perspective*. East Sussex: The Falmer Press. pp41-57.
- Melchert, C. (1994a) 'What is Religious Education?' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp48-60.
- Melchert, C. (1994b) 'Understanding as a Purpose of Religious Education' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp453-460.
- Miles, M. (1993) 'Towards a Methodology for Feminist Research' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp64-82.
- Montgomery, A. and Kay, W. (1996) 'Attitudes Toward Assembly and Religious Education Among Roman Catholic Girls' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp393-406.
- Moran, G. (1983) *Religious Education Development – Images for the Future*. USA: Winston Press.

- Morris, B. (1990) '1944 to 1988' in Morris, R. (ed.) *Central and Local Control of Education After the Education Reform Act 1988*. Essex: Longman. pp5-20.
- Morris, P. (ed.) (1994) *The Bakhtin Reader – Selected Writings of Bakhtin, Medvedev, Voloshinov*. London: Edward Arnold, Hodder and Stoughton.
- Mumby, D. (ed.) (1993) *Narrative and Social Control: Critical Perspectives*. California, USA: Sage.
- Narayan, K. (1991) ' 'According to Their Feelings' - Teaching and Healing with Stories' in Witherell, C. and Noddings, N. (eds.) *Stories We Tell: Narrative and Dialogue in Education*. New York: Teachers College Press. pp113-135.
- Nipkow, K. E., Schweitzer, F., Faust-Siel, G. and Krupka, B. (1996) 'Developmental Research in the Classroom: An Empirical Study of Teaching-Learning Processes' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp113-128.
- O'Leary, D. (ed.) (1983) *Religious Education and Young Adults*. Slough: St Paul Publications.
- Oppenheimer, H. (1994) *Finding and Following – Talking With Children About God*. London: SCM Press Ltd.
- Ortony, A. (ed.) (1993) *Metaphor and Thought*. Second Edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Parks, S.D. (1986) *The Critical Years: The Young Adult Search for a Faith to Live By*. San Francisco, USA: Harper and Row.
- Piaget, J. (1932) *The Moral Judgement of the Child*. London: Kegan Paul.
- Petrie, H. and Oshlag, R. (1993) 'Metaphor and Learning' in Ortony, A. (ed.) *Metaphor and Thought*. Second Edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. pp579-609.
- Phillips, D.Z. (1994) 'Philosophy and Religious Education' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp439-452.
- Plessner Lyons, N. (1988) 'Two Perspectives: On Self, Relationships, and Morality' in Gilligan, C., Ward, J. V., McLean Taylor, J. (eds.) *Mapping The Moral Domain*. USA: Harvard University Press. pp21-48.

- Pope, M. and Denicolo, P. (1986) 'Intuitive Theories – a Researcher's Dilemma: some practical methodological implications' in British Educational Research Journal. 12:2. pp153-163.
- Price, A. 'Turbulent Times – A Challenge to Catholic Education in Britain Today'. Occasional Papers in Education No.1. St Andrew's College, Glasgow.
- Price, M. (1990) 'Children Exploring Religious Stories' in Jackson, R. and Starkings, D. (eds.) *The Junior RE Book*. Cheltenham: Stanley Thornes. pp142-148.
- Priestley, J. (1992) 'Whitehead Revisited – Religion and Education: An Organic Whole' in Watson, B. (ed.) *Priorities in Religious Education – A Model for the 1990s and Beyond*. London: The Falmer Press. pp26-37.
- Punch, M. (1993) 'Observation and the Police: The Research Experience' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp181-199.
- Quantz, R. and O'Connor, T. (1988) 'Writing Critical Ethnography: Dialogue, Multivoicedness, and Carnival in Cultural Texts' in Educational Theory. Winter 1988. 38:1. pp95-109.
- Qvortrup, J. (1990) 'A Voice for Children in Statistical and Social Accounting' in James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press. pp78-99.
- Robinson, J.A.T. (1963) *Honest to God*. London: SCM Press.
- Roseneil, S. (1993) 'Greenham Revisited: Researching Myself and My Sisters' in Hobbs, D. and May, T. (eds.) *Interpreting the Field: Accounts of Ethnography*. Oxford: Clarendon Press. pp179-208.
- Rossiter, G. (1990) 'The Need For A 'Creative Divorce' Between Catechesis and Religious Education in Catholic Schools' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Leominster: Gracewing, Fowler Wright. pp291-305.
- Russell, B. (1956) *Logic and Knowledge*. Edited by R.C. Marsh. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Rutter, M. and Rutter, M. (1993) *Developing Minds – Challenge and Continuity Across the Life Span*. Middlesex: Penguin Books.

- Saran, R. (1985) 'The Use of Archives and Interviews in Research on Educational Policy' in Burgess, R. (ed.) *Strategies of Educational Research - Qualitative Methods*. London: The Falmer Press. pp207-241.
- Sarup, M. (1993) *An Introductory Guide to Post-Structuralism and Postmodernism*. Second Edition. Hertfordshire: Harvester Wheatsheaf.
- Schofield, J. (1993) 'Increasing the Generalizability of Qualitative Research' in Hammersley, M. (ed.) *Social Research - Philosophy, Politics and Practice*. London: Sage Publications. pp200-225.
- Scott, K. (1994) 'Three Traditions of Religious Education' in Astley, J. and Francis, L.J. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp276-291.
- Shakespeare, P., Atkinson, D. and French, S. (eds.) (1993) *Reflecting on Research Practice - Issues in Health and Social Welfare*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Sherman, R. and Webb, R. (eds.) (1988) *Qualitative Research in Education: Focus and Methods*. London: Falmer Press.
- Shimahara, N. (1988) 'Anthroethnography: A Methodological Consideration' in Sherman, R. and Webb, R. (eds.) *Qualitative Research in Education: Focus and Methods*. London: Falmer Press. pp76-89.
- Sidell, M. (1993) 'Interpreting' in Shakespeare, P., Atkinson, D. and French, S. (eds.) *Reflecting on Research Practice - Issues in Health and Social Welfare*. Buckingham: Open University Press. pp106-118.
- Silverman, D. (1993) *Interpreting Qualitative Data*. London: Sage Publications.
- Silverstone, R. (1994) *Television and Everyday Life*. London: Routledge.
- Slee, N. (1996) 'Further on from Fowler: Post-Fowler Faith Development Research' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp73-96.
- Smart, N. (1983) *Worldviews - Crosscultural Explorations of Human Beliefs*. New York, USA: Charles Scribner's Sons.
- Smart, N. (1989) *The World's Religions*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Soskice, J.M. (1985) *Metaphor and Religious Language*. Oxford: Clarendon Paperbacks.

- Stewart, S. (1996) 'What is Sacred for Children?' *The Way Supplement*. 86, pp42-51.
- Taylor, P. (1989) *The Narrative of Liberation*. Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press.
- The American Heritage® Dictionary of the English Language, Third Edition*
copyright © 1992 by Houghton Mifflin Company. Electronic version licensed from InfoSoft International, Inc.
- The Cleveland Report* (1987)
- The Concise Oxford English Dictionary* (1991) first edited by H.W. Fowler and F. G. Fowler (1911), eighth edition edited by R.E.Allen (1991). Published by BCA (London) by arrangement with Oxford University Press (Oxford).
- The Education Reform Act 1988*.
- Theissen, E.J. (1990) 'Indoctrination and Religious Education' in Francis, L. and Thatcher, A. (eds.) *Christian Perspectives for Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp214-230.
- Usher, R. and Edwards, R. (1994) *Postmodernism and Education*. London: Routledge.
- Van Bueren, G. (1996) 'The Quiet Revolution: Children's Rights in International Law' in John, M. (ed.) *Children in Charge - The Child's Right to a Fair Hearing*. London: Jessica Kingsley Publishers. pp27-37.
- Vygotsky, L. (1978) *Thought and Language*. London: MIT Press.
- Walkerdine, V. (1988) *The Mastery of Reason - Cognitive Development and the Production of Rationality*. London: Routledge.
- Ward, H. and Wild, J. (1995) *Guard The Chaos - Finding Meaning in Change*. London: Darton, Longman and Todd.
- Watson, B. (ed.) (1992) *Priorities in Religious Education – A Model for the 1990s and Beyond*. London: The Falmer Press.
- Watson, B. (1993) *The Effective Teaching of Religious Education*. London: Longman.
- Weightman, S. (1982) 'Realisation and Religious Education' in Jackson, R. (ed.) *Approaching World Religions*. London: John Murray Ltd. pp150-160.
- Wells, G. (1986) *The Meaning Makers - Children Learning Language and Using Language to Learn*. Kent: Hodder and Stoughton Educational.

- Westerhoff, J. (1994) 'Formation, Education, Instruction' in Astley, J. and Francis, L. (eds.) *Critical Perspectives on Christian Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing. pp61-72.
- White, R. and Gunstone, R. (1992) *Probing Understanding*. London: The Falmer Press.
- Whitaker, P. (1997) *Primary Schools and the Future – Celebration, Challenges and Choices*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Wilde Astington, J. (1994) *The Child's Discovery of the Mind*. London: Fontana.
- Wilcox, C. and Francis, L.J. (1996) 'Church of England Schools: Personal Commitment or Professional Judgement?' in Francis, L., Kay, W. and Campbell, W. (eds.) *Research in Religious Education*. Herefordshire: Gracewing and Georgia, USA: Smyth and Helwys. pp311-333.
- Willig, C.J. (1990) *Children's Concepts and the Primary Curriculum*. London: Paul Chapman.
- Wilson, B. (1982) *Religion in a Sociological Perspective*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Witherell, C. and Noddings, N. (eds.) (1991) *Stories We Tell: Narrative and Dialogue in Education*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Wittgenstein, L. (1953) *Philosophical Investigations*. New York: Macmillan.
- Woodhead, M. (1990) 'Psychology and the Cultural Construction of Children's Needs' in James, A. and Prout, A. (eds.) *Constructing and Reconstructing Childhood - Contemporary Issues in the Sociological Study of Childhood*. London: The Falmer Press. pp60-77.
- Zipfel, R. (1996) 'Who Do We Serve and What Do We Offer?: Race, Equality and Catholic Schools' in McLaughlin, T., O'Keefe, J. and O'Keefe, B. (eds.) *The Contemporary Catholic School – Context, Identity and Diversity*. London: The Falmer Press. pp208-215.